



**DELHI UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY**

DELHI UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

Cl. No. 0:1K 08-z

Ge 1, 2

Ac. No. 167885

Date of release for loan

21 MAY 1962

This book should be returned on or before the date last stamped below. An overdue charge of 0.6 nP. will be charged for each day the book is kept overtime.

[illegible]

THE WORKS OF JOHN MILTON

THE WORKS OF JOHN MILTON



VOLUME I

PART II

NEW YORK
Columbia University Press

1931

COPYRIGHT
Columbia University Press
1931

SAMSON AGONISTES

A DRAMATIC POEM

SAMSON AGONISTES, A DRAMATIC POEM.

The Author
JOHN MILTON.

Aristot. Poet. Cap. 6.

Τραγῳδία μίμησις τραγικῶν σπουδαίων, &c.

*Tragœdia est imitatio actionis seriæ, &c. Per misericordiam
metum perficiens talium affectionum illustrationem.*

LONDON,

Printed by J. M. for John Starkey at the
Mitre in Fleetstreet, near Temple-Bar.

MDCIXXI.

*Of that sort of Dramatic Poem
which is call'd Tragedy.*

TRAGEDY, as it was antiently compos'd, hath been ever held the gravest, moralest, and most profitable of all other Poems: therefore said by *Aristotle* to be of power by raising pity and fear, or terror, to purge the mind
5 of those and such like passions, that is to temper and reduce them to just measure with a kind of delight, stirr'd up by reading or seeing those passions well imitated. Nor is Nature wanting in her own effects to make good his assertion: for so in Physic things of melancholic hue and quality are us'd
10 against melancholy, sowr against sowr, salt to remove salt humours. Hence Philosophers and other gravest Writers, as *Cicero*, *Plutarch* and others, frequently cite out of Tragic Poets, both to adorn and illustrate thir discourse. The Apostle *Paul* himself thought it not unworthy to insert a verse of
15 *Euripides* into the Text of Holy Scripture, *1 Cor.* 15. 33. and *Paræus* commenting on the *Revelation*, divides the whole Book as a Tragedy, into Acts distinguish'd each by a Chorus of Heavenly Harpings and Song between. Heretofore Men in highest dignity have labour'd not a little to be thought able
20 to compose a Tragedy. Of that honour *Dionysius* the elder was no less ambitious, then before of his attaining to the Tyranny. *Augustus Caesar* also had begun his *Ajax*, but unable to please his own judgment with what he had begun,

left it unfinished. *Seneca* the Philosopher is by some thought
 25 the Author of those Tragedies (at least the best of them) that
 go under that name. *Gregory Nazianzen* a Father of the
 Church, thought it not unbeseeming the sanctity of his per-
 son to write a Tragedy, which he entitl'd, *Christ suffering*.
 This is mention'd to vindicate Tragedy from the small es-
 30 teem, or rather infamy, which in the account of many it
 undergoes at this day with other common Interludes; hap'n-
 ing through the Poets error of intermixing Comic stuff with
 Tragic sadness and gravity; or introducing trivial and vulgar
 persons, which by all judicious hath bin counted absurd; and
 35 brought in without discretion, corruptly to gratifie the people.
 And though antient Tragedy use no Prologue, yet using some-
 times, in case of self defence, or explanation, that which *Mar-*
tial calls an Epistle; in behalf of this Tragedy coming forth
 after the antient manner, much different from what among
 40 us passes for best, thus much before-hand may be Epistl'd;
 that *Chorus* is here introduc'd after the Greek manner, not
 antient only but modern, and still in use among the *Italians*.
 In the modelling therefore of this Poem, with good reason,
 the Antients and *Italians* are rather follow'd, as of much
 45 more authority and fame. The measure of Verse us'd in the
 Chorus is of all sorts, call'd by the Greeks *Monostrophic*, or
 rather *Apolelymenon*, without regard had to *Strophe*, *Anti-*
strophe or *Epod*, which were a kind of Stanza's fram'd only
 for the Music, then us'd with the Chorus that sung; not essen-
 50 tial to the Poem, and therefore not material; or being divided
 into Stanza's or Pauses, they may be call'd *Allæostropha*.

Division into Act and Scene referring chiefly to the Stage (to which this work never was intended) is here omitted.

It suffices if the whole Drama be found not produc't beyond the fift Act, of the style and uniformitie, and that commonly call'd the Plot, whether intricate or explicit, which is nothing indeed but such œconomy, or disposition of the fable as may stand best with verisimilitude and decorum; they only will best judge who are not unacquainted with *Æschulus*,
60 *Sophocles*, and *Euripides*, the three Tragic Poets unequall'd yet by any, and the best rule to all who endeavour to write Tragedy. The circumscription of time wherein the whole Drama begins and ends, is according to antient rule, and best example, within the space of 24 hours.

THE ARGUMENT.

SAMSON *made Captive, Blind, and now in the Prison at Gaza, there to labour as in a common work-house, on a Festival day, in the general cessation from labour, comes forth into the open Air, to a place nigh,*
5 *somewhat retir'd there to sit a while and bemoan his condition. Where he happens at length to be visited by certain friends and equals of his tribe, which make the Chorus, who seek to comfort him what they can; then by his old Father Manoa, who endeavours the like, and withal tells*
10 *him his purpose to procure his liberty by ransom; lastly, that this Feast was proclaim'd by the Philistins as a day of Thanksgiving for thir deliverance from the hands of Samson, which yet more troubles him. Manoa then departs to prosecute his endeavour with the Philistian Lords*
15 *for Samson's redemption; who in the mean while is visited by other persons; and lastly by a publick Officer to require his coming to the Feast before the Lords and People, to play or shew his strength in thir presence; he at first refuses, dismissing the publick Officer with absolute denyal*
20 *to come; at length perswaded inwardly that this was from God, he yields to go along with him, who came now the second time with great threatnings to fetch him; the Chorus yet remaining on the place, Manoa returns full of joyful hope, to procure e're long his Sons deliverance: in the midst*
25 *of which discourse an Ebrew comes in haste confusedly at*

first; and afterward more distinctly relating the Catastrophe, what Samson had done to the Philistins, and by accident to himself; wherewith the Tragedy ends.

- 25 Of both my Parents all in flames ascended
From off the Altar, where an Off'ring burn'd,
As in a fiery column charioting
His Godlike presence, and from some great act
Or benefit reveal'd to *Abraham's* race?
- 30 Why was my breeding order'd and prescrib'd
As of a person separate to God,
Design'd for great exploits; if I must dye
Betray'd, Captiv'd, and both my Eyes put out,
Made of my Enemies the scorn and gaze;
- 35 To grind in Brazen Fetters under task
With this Heav'n-gifted strength? O glorious strength
Put to the labour of a Beast, debas't
Lower then bondsslave! Promise was that I
Should *Israel* from *Philistian* yoke deliver;
- 40 Ask for this great Deliverer now, and find him
Eyeless in *Gaza* at the Mill with slaves,
Himself in bonds under *Philistian* yoke;
Yet stay, let me not rashly call in doubt
Divine Prediction; what if all foretold
- 45 Had been fulfilld but through mine own default,
Whom have I to complain of but my self?
Who this high gift of strength committed to me,
In what part lodg'd, how easily bereft me,
Under the Seal of silence could not keep,
- 50 But weakly to a woman must reveal it,
O'come with importunity and tears.
O impotence of mind, in body strong!

- But what is strength without a double share
Of wisdom, vast, unwieldy, burdensom,
55 Proudly secure, yet liable to fall
By weakest subtleties, not made to rule,
But to subserve where wisdom bears command.
God, when he gave me strength, to shew withal
How slight the gift was, hung it in my Hair.
60 But peace, I must not quarrel with the will
Of highest dispensation, which herein
Happ'ly had ends above my reach to know:
Suffices that to me strength is my bane,
And proves the source of all my miseries;
65 So many, and so huge, that each apart
Would ask a life to wail, but chief of all,
O loss of sight, of thee I most complain!
Blind among enemies, O worse then chains,
Dungeon, or beggery, or decrepit age!
70 Light the prime work of God to me is extinct,
And all her various objects of delight
Annull'd, which might in part my grief have eas'd,
Inferiour to the vilest now become
Of man or worm; the vilest here excel me,
75 They creep, yet see, I dark in light expos'd
To daily fraud, contempt, abuse and wrong,
Within doors, or without, still as a fool,
In power of others, never in my own;
Scarce half I seem to live, dead more then half.
80 O dark, dark, dark, amid the blaze of noon,

- Irrecoverably dark, total Eclipse
Without all hope of day!
O first created Beam, and thou great Word,
Let there be light, and light was over all;
85 Why am I thus bereav'd thy prime decree?
The Sun to me is dark
And silent as the Moon,
When she deserts the night
Hid in her vacant interlunar cave.
90 Since light so necessary is to life,
And almost life it self, if it be true
That light is in the Soul,
She all in every part; why was the sight
To such a tender ball as th' eye confin'd?
95 So obvious and so easie to be quench't,
And not as feeling through all parts diffus'd,
That she might look at will through every pore?
Then had I not been thus exil'd from light;
As in the land of darkness yet in light,
100 To live a life half dead, a living death,
And buried; but O yet more miserable!
My self, my Sepulcher, a moving Grave,
Buried, yet not exempt
By priviledge of death and burial
105 From worst of other evils, pains and wrongs,
But made hereby obnoxious more
To all the miseries of life,
Life in captivity

Among inhuman foes.

110 But who are these? for with joint pace I hear
The tread of many feet stearing this way;
Perhaps my enemies who come to stare
At my affliction, and perhaps to insult,
Thir daily practice to afflict me more.

115 *Chor.* This, this is he; softly a while,
Let us not break in upon him;
O change beyond report, thought, or belief!
See how he lies at random, carelessly diffus'd,
With languish't head unpropt,
120 As one past hope, abandon'd,
And by himself given over;
In slavish habit, ill-fitted weeds
O're worn and soild;
Or do my eyes misrepresent? Can this be hee,
125 That Heroic, that Renown'd,
Irresistible *Samson*? whom unarm'd
No strength of man, or fiercest wild beast could withstand;
Who tore the Lion, as the Lion tears the Kid,
Ran on embattelld Armies clad in Iron,
130 And weaponless himself,
Made Arms ridiculous, useless the forgery
Of brazen shield and spear, the hammer'd Cuirass,
Chalybean temper'd steel, and frock of mail
Adamantean Proof;
135 But safest he who stood aloof,
When insupportably his foot advanc't,

- In scorn of thir proud arms and warlike tools,
Spurn'd them to death by Troops. The bold *Ascalonite*
Fled from his Lion ramp, old Warriors turn'd
140 Thir plated backs under his heel;
Or grovling soild thir crested helmets in the dust.
Then with what trivial weapon came to hand,
The Jaw of a dead Ass, his sword of bone,
A thousand fore-skins fell, the flower of *Palestin*
145 In *Ramath-lechi* famous to this day:
Then by main force pull'd up, and on his shoulders bore
The Gates of *Azza*, Post, and massie Bar
Up to the Hill by *Hebron*, seat of Giants old,
No journey of a Sabbath day, and loaded so;
150 Like whom the Gentiles feign to bear up Heav'n.
Which shall I first bewail,
Thy Bondage or lost Sight,
Prison within Prison
Inseparably dark?
155 Thou art become (O worst imprisonment!)
The Dungeon of thy self; thy Soul
(Which Men enjoying sight oft without cause complain)
Imprison'd now indeed,
In real darkness of the body dwells,
160 Shut up from outward light
To incorporate with gloomy night;
For inward light alas
Puts forth no visual beam.
O mirror of our fickle state,

165 Since man on earth unparallel'd!
The rarer thy example stands,
By how much from the top of wondrous glory,
Strongest of mortal men,
To lowest pitch of abject fortune thou art fall'n.

170 For him I reckon not in high estate
Whom long descent of birth
Or the spear of fortune raises;
But thee whose strength, while vertue was her mate,
Might have subdu'd the Earth,

175 Universally crown'd with highest praises.

Sam. I hear the sound of words, thir sense the air
Dissolves unjointed e're it reach my ear.

Chor. Hee speaks, let us draw nigh. Matchless in might,
The glory late of *Israel*, now the grief;

180 We come thy friends and neighbours not unknown
From *Eshtaol* and *Zora's* fruitful Vale
To visit or bewail thee, or if better,
Counsel or Consolation we may bring,
Salve to thy Sores, apt words have power to swage

185 The tumors of a troubl'd mind,
And are as Balm to fester'd wounds.

Sam. Your coming, Friends, revives me, for I learn
Now of my own experience, not by talk,
How counterfeit a coin they are who friends

190 Bear in their Superscription (of the most
I would be understood) in prosperous days
They swarm, but in adverse withdraw their head

- Not to be found, though sought. Yee see, O friends,
How many evils have enclos'd me round;
195 Yet that which was the worst now least afflicts me,
Blindness, for had I sight, confus'd with shame,
How could I once look up, or heave the head,
Who like a foolish Pilot have shipwrack't,
My Vessel trusted to me from above,
200 Gloriously rigg'd; and for a word, a tear,
Fool, have divulg'd the secret gift of God
To a deceitful Woman: tell me Friends,
Am I not sung and proverbd for a Fool
In every street, do they not say, how well
205 Are come upon him his deserts? yet why?
Immeasurable strength they might behold
In me, of wisdom nothing more then mean;
This with the other should, at least, have paird,
These two proportiond ill drove me transverse.
210 *Chor.* Tax not divine disposal, wisest Men
Have err'd, and by bad Women been deceiv'd;
And shall again, pretend they ne're so wise.
Deject not then so overmuch thy self,
Who hast of sorrow thy full load besides;
215 Yet truth to say, I oft have heard men wonder
Why thou shouldst wed *Philistian* women rather
Then of thine own Tribe fairer, or as fair,
At least of thy own Nation, and as noble.
Sam. The first I saw at *Timna*, and she pleas'd
220 Mee, not my Parents, that I sought to wed,

The daughter of an Infidel: they knew not
That what I motion'd was of God; I knew
From intimate impulse, and therefore urg'd
The Marriage on; that by occasion hence

- 225 I might begin *Israel's* Deliverance,
The work to which I was divinely call'd;
She proving false, the next I took to Wife
(O that I never had! fond wish too late.)
Was in the Vale of *Sorec*, *Dalila*,
230 That specious Monster, my accomplisht snare.
I thought it lawful from my former act,
And the same end; still watching to oppress
Israel's oppressours: of what now I suffer
She was not the prime cause, but I my self,
235 Who vanquisht with a peal of words (O weakness!)
Gave up my fort of silence to a Woman.

- Chor.* In seeking just occasion to provoke
The *Philistine*, thy Countries Enemy,
Thou never wast remiss, I bear thee witness:
240 Yet *Israel* still serves with all his Sons.

- Sam.* That fault I take not on me, but transfer
On *Israel's* Governours, and Heads of Tribes,
Who seeing those great acts which God had done
Singly by me against their Conquerours
245 Acknowledg'd not, or not at all consider'd
Deliverance offerd: I on th' other side
Us'd no ambition to commend my deeds,
The deeds themselves, though mute, spoke loud the doer;

- But they persisted deaf, and would not seem
250 To count them things worth notice, till at length
Thir Lords the *Philistines* with gather'd powers
Enterd *Judea* seeking mee, who then
Safe to the rock of *Etham* was retir'd,
Not flying, but fore-casting in what place
255 To set upon them, what advantag'd best;
Mean while the men of *Judah* to prevent
The harrass of thir Land, beset me round;
I willingly on some conditions came
Into thir hands, and they as gladly yield me
260 To the uncircumcis'd a welcom prey,
Bound with two cords; but cords to me were threds
Toucht with the flame: on thir whole Host I flew
Unarm'd, and with a trivial weapon fell'd
Their choicest youth; they only liv'd who fled.
265 Had *Judah* that day join'd, or one whole Tribe,
They had by this possess'd the Towers of *Gath*,
And lorded over them whom now they serve;
But what more oft in Nations grown corrupt,
And by thir vices brought to servitude,
270 Then to love Bondage more then Liberty,
Bondage with ease then strenuous liberty;
And to despise, or envy, or suspect
Whom God hath of his special favour rais'd
As thir Deliverer; if he aught begin,
275 How frequent to desert him, and at last
To heap ingratitude on worthiest deeds?

Cho. Thy words to my remembrance bring
How *Succoth* and the Fort of *Penuel*
Thir great Deliverer contemn'd,
280 The matchless *Gideon* in pursuit
Of *Madian* and her vanquisht Kings:
And how ingrateful *Ephraim*
Had dealt with *Jephtha*, who by argument,
Not worse then by his shield and spear
285 Defended *Israel* from the *Ammonite*,
Had not his prowess quell'd thir pride
In that sore battel when so many dy'd
Without Reprieve adjudg'd to death,
For want of well pronouncing *Shibboleth*.

290 *Sam.* Of such examples adde mee to the roul,
Mee easily indeed mine may neglect,
But Gods propos'd deliverance not so.

Chor. Just are the ways of God,
And justifiable to Men;
295 Unless there be who think not God at all,
If any be, they walk obscure;
For of such Doctrine never was there School,
But the heart of the Fool,
And no man therein Doctor but himself.

300 Yet more there be who doubt his ways not just,
As to his own edicts, found contradicting,
Then give the rains to wandring thought,
Regardless of his glories diminution;
Till by thir own perplexities involv'd

- 305 They ravel more, still less resolv'd,
But never find self-satisfying solution.
As if they would confine th' interminable,
And tie him to his own prescript,
Who made our Laws to bind us, not himself,
- 310 And hath full right to exempt
Whom so it pleases him by choice
From National obstruction, without taint
Of sin, or legal debt;
For with his own Laws he can best dispence.
- 315 He would not else who never wanted means,
Nor in respect of the enemy just cause
To set his people free,
Have prompted this Heroic *Nazarite*,
Against his vow of strictest purity,
- 320 To seek in marriage that fallacious Bride,
Unclean, unchaste.
Down Reason then, at least vain reasonings down,
Though Reason here aver
That moral verdict quits her of unclean:
- 325 Unchaste was subsequent, her stain not his.
But see here comes thy reverend Sire
With careful step, Locks white as downe,
Old *Manoah*: advise
Forthwith how thou oughtst to receive him.
- 330 *Sam.* Ay me, another inward grief awak't,
With mention of that name renews th' assault.
Man. Brethren and men of *Dan*, for such ye seem,

Though in this uncouth place; if old respect,
As I suppose, towards your once gloried friend,
335 My Son now Captive, hither hath inform'd
Your younger feet, while mine cast back with age
Came lagging after; say if he be here.

Chor. As signal now in low dejected state,
As earst in highest, behold him where he lies.

340 *Man.* O miserable change! is this the man,
That invincible *Samson*, far renown'd,
The dread of *Israel's* foes, who with a strength
Equivalent to Angels walk'd thir streets,
None offering fight; who single combatant
345 Duell'd thir Armies rank't in proud array,
Himself an Army, now unequal match
To save himself against a coward arm'd
At one spears length. O ever failing trust
In mortal strength! and oh what not in man
350 Deceivable and vain! Nay what thing good
Pray'd for, but often proves our woe, our bane?
I pray'd for Children, and thought barrenness
In wedlock a reproach; I gain'd a Son,
And such a Son as all Men hail'd me happy;
355 Who would be now a Father in my stead?
O wherefore did God grant me my request,
And as a blessing with such pomp adorn'd?
Why are his gifts desirable, to tempt
Our earnest Prayers, then giv'n with solemn hand
360 As Graces, draw a Scorpions tail behind?

For this did the Angel twice descend? for this
Ordain'd thy nurture holy, as of a Plant;
Select, and Sacred, Glorious for a while,
The miracle of men: then in an hour
365 Ensnar'd, assaulted, overcome, led bound,
Thy Foes derision, Captive, Poor, and Blind
Into a Dungeon thrust, to work with Slaves?
Alas methinks whom God hath chosen once
To worthiest deeds, if he through frailty err,
370 He should not so o'rewhelm, and as a thrall
Subject him to so foul indignities,
Be it but for honours sake of former deeds.

Sam. Appoint not heavenly disposition, Father,
Nothing of all these evils hath befall'n me
375 But justly; I my self have brought them on,
Sole Author I, sole cause: if aught seem vile,
As vile hath been my folly, who have profan'd
The mystery of God giv'n me under pledge
Of vow, and have betray'd it to a woman,
380 *A Canaanite*, my faithless enemy.
This well I knew, nor was at all surpris'd,
But warn'd by oft experience: did not she
Of *Timna* first betray me, and reveal
The secret wrested from me in her highth
385 Of Nuptial Love profest, carrying it strait
To them who had corrupted her, my Spies,
And Rivals? In this other was there found
More Faith? who also in her prime of love,

- Spousal embraces, vitiated with Gold,
390 Though offer'd only, by the sent conceiv'd
Her spurious first-born; Treason against me?
Thrice she assay'd with flattering prayers and sighs,
And amorous reproaches to win from me
My capital secret, in what part my strength
395 Lay stor'd, in what part summ'd, that she might know:
Thrice I deluded her, and turn'd to sport
Her importunity, each time perceiving
How openly, and with what impudence
She purpos'd to betray me, and (which was worse
400 Then undissembl'd hate) with what contempt
She sought to make me Traytor to my self;
Yet the fourth time, when mustering all her wiles,
With blandisht parlies, feminine assaults,
Tongue-batteries, she surceas'd not day nor night
405 To storm me over-watch't, and wearied out.
At times when men seek most repose and rest,
I yielded, and unlock'd her all my heart,
Who with a grain of manhood well resolv'd
Might easily have shook off all her snares:
410 But foul effeminacy held me yok't
Her Bond-slave; O indignity, O blot
To Honour and Religion! servil mind
Rewarded well with servil punishment!
The base degree to which I now am fall'n,
415 These rags, this grinding, is not yet so base
As was my former servitude, ignoble,

Unmanly, ignominious, infamous,
True slavery, and that blindness worse then this,
That saw not how degeneratly I serv'd.

- 420 *Man.* I cannot praise thy Marriage choises, Son,
Rather approv'd them not; but thou didst plead
Divine impulsion prompting how thou might'st
Find some occasion to infest our Foes.
I state not that; this I am sure; our Foes
425 Found soon occasion thereby to make thee
Thir Captive, and thir triumph; thou the sooner
Temptation found'st, or over-potent charms
To violate the sacred trust of silence
Deposited within thee; which to have kept
430 Tacit, was in thy power; true; and thou bear'st
Enough, and more the burden of that fault;
Bitterly hast thou paid, and still art paying
That rigid score. A worse thing yet remains,
This day the *Philistines* a popular Feast
435 Here celebrate in *Gaza*; and proclaim
Great Pomp, and Sacrifice, and Praises loud
To *Dagon*, as their God who hath deliver'd
Thee *Samson* bound and blind into thir hands,
Them out of thine, who slew'st them many a slain.
440 So *Dagon* shall be magnifi'd, and God,
Besides whom is no God, compar'd with Idols,
Disglorifi'd, blasphem'd, and had in scorn
By th' Idolatrous rout amidst thir wine;
Which to have come to pass by means of thee,

445 *Samson*, of all thy sufferings think the heaviest,
Of all reproach the most with shame that ever
Could have befall'n thee and thy Fathers house.

Sam. Father, I do acknowledge and confess
That I this honour, I this pomp have brought
450 To *Dagon*, and advanc'd his praises high
Among the Heathen round; to God have brought
Dishonour, obloquie, and op't the mouths
Of Idolists, and Atheists; have brought scandal
To *Israel*, diffidence of God, and doubt
455 In feeble hearts, propense anough before
To waver, or fall off and joyn with Idols;
Which is my chief affliction, shame and sorrow,
The anguish of my Soul, that suffers not
Mine eie to harbour sleep, or thoughts to rest.
460 This only hope relieves me, that the strife,
With me hath end; all the contest is now
'Twixt God and *Dagon*; *Dagon* hath presum'd,
Me overthrown, to enter lists with God,
His Deity comparing and preferring
465 Before the God of *Abraham*. He, be sure,
Will not connive, or linger, thus provok'd,
But will arise and his great name assert:
Dagon must stoop, and shall e're long receive
Such a discomfit, as shall quite despoil him
470 Of all these boasted Trophies won on me,
And with confusion blank his Worshippers.

Man. With cause this hope relieves thee, and these words

- I as a Prophecy receive: for God,
Nothing more certain, will not long defer
475 To vindicate the glory of his name
Against all competition, nor will long
Endure it, doubtful whether God be Lord,
Or *Dagon*. But for thee what shall be done?
Thou must not in the mean while here forgot
480 Lie in this miserable loathsom plight
Neglected. I already have made way
To some *Philistian* Lords, with whom to treat
About thy ransom: well they may by this
Have satisfi'd thir utmost of revenge
485 By pains and slaveries, worse then death inflicted
On thee, who now no more canst do them harm.
 Sam. Spare that proposal, Father, spare the trouble
Of that sollicitation; let me here,
As I deserve, pay on my punishment;
490 And expiate, if possible, my crime,
Shameful garrulity. To have reveal'd
Secrets of men, the secrets of a friend,
How hainous had the fact been, how deserving
Contempt, and scorn of all, to be excluded
495 All friendship, and avoided as a blab,
The mark of fool set on his front?
But I Gods counsel have not kept, his holy secret
Presumptuously have publish'd, impiously,
Weakly at least, and shamefully: A sin
500 That Gentiles in thir Parables condemn

To thir abyss and horrid pains confin'd.

Man. Be penitent and for thy fault contrite,
But act not in thy own affliction, Son,
Repent the sin, but if the punishment
505 Thou canst avoid, self-preservation bids;
Or th' execution leave to high disposal,
And let another hand, not thine, exact
Thy penal forfeit from thy self; perhaps
God will relent, and quit thee all his debt;
510 Who evermore approves and more accepts
(Best pleas'd with humble and filial submission)
Him who imploring mercy sues for life,
Then who self-rigorous chooses death as due;
Which argues over-just, and self-displeas'd
515 For self-offence, more then for God offended.
Reject not then what offerd means, who knows
But God hath set before us, to return thee
Home to thy countrey and his sacred house,
Where thou mayst bring thy off'rings, to avert
520 His further ire, with praiers and vows renew'd.

Sam. His pardon I implore; but as for life,
To what end should I seek it? when in strength
All mortals I excell'd, and great in hopes
With youthful courage and magnanimous thoughts
525 Of birth from Heav'n foretold and high exploits,
Full of divine instinct, after some proof
Of acts indeed heroic, far beyond
The Sons of *Anac*, famous now and blaz'd,

Fearless of danger, like a petty God
530 I walk'd about admir'd of all and dreaded
On hostile ground, none daring my affront.
Then swoll'n with pride into the snare I fell
Of fair fallacious looks, venereal trains,
Softn'd with pleasure and voluptuous life;
535 At length to lay my head and hallow'd pledge
Of all my strength in the lascivious lap
Of a deceitful Concubine who shore me
Like a tame Weather, all my precious fleece,
Then turn'd me out ridiculous, despoil'd,
540 Shav'n, and disarm'd among my enemies.

Chor. Desire of wine and all delicious drinks,
Which many a famous Warriour overturns,
Thou couldst repress, nor did the dancing Rubie
Sparkling, out-pow'rd, the flavor, or the smell,
545 Or taste that cheers the heart of Gods and men,
Allure thee from the cool Crystalline stream.

Sam. Where ever fountain or fresh current flow'd
Against the Eastern ray, translucent, pure,
With touch ætherial of Heav'ns fiery rod
550 I drank, from the clear milkie juice allaying
Thirst, and refresht; nor envy'd them the grape
Whose heads that turbulent liquor fills with fumes.

Chor. O madness, to think use of strongest wines
And strongest drinks our chief support of health,
555 When God with these forbid'n made choice to rear
His mighty Champion, strong above compare,

Whose drink was only from the liquid brook.

- Sam.* But what avail'd this temperance, not compleat
Against another object more enticing?
560 What boots it at one gate to make defence,
And at another to let in the foe
Effeminatly vanquish't? by which means,
Now blind, disheartn'd, sham'd, dishonour'd, quell'd,
To what can I be useful, wherein serve
565 My Nation, and the work from Heav'n impos'd,
But to sit idle on the houshold hearth,
A burdenous drone; to visitants a gaze,
Or pitied object, these redundant locks
Robustious to no purpose clustring down,
570 Vain monument of strength; till length of years
And sedentary numness craze my limbs
To a contemptible old age obscure.
Here rather let me drudge and earn my bread,
Till vermin or the draff of servil food
575 Consume me, and oft-invoked death
Hast'n the welcom end of all my pains.

- Man.* Wilt thou then serve the *Philistines* with that gift
Which was expressly giv'n thee to annoy them?
Better at home lie bed-rid, not only idle,
580 Inglorious, unemploy'd, with age out-worn.
But God who caus'd a fountain at thy prayer
From the dry ground to spring, thy thirst to allay
After the brunt of battel, can as easie
Cause light again within thy eies to spring,

585 Wherewith to serve him better then thou hast;
And I perswade me so; why else this strength
Miraculous yet remaining in those locks?
His might continues in thee not for naught,
Nor shall his wondrous gifts be frustrate thus.

590 *Sam.* All otherwise to me my thoughts portend,
That these dark orbs no more shall treat with light,
Nor th' other light of life continue long,
But yield to double darkness nigh at hand:
So much I feel my genial spirits droop,
595 My hopes all flat, nature within me seems
In all her functions weary of her self;
My race of glory run, and race of shame,
And I shall shortly be with them that rest.

Man. Believe not these suggestions which proceed
600 From anguish of the mind and humours black,
That mingle with thy fancy. I however
Must not omit a Fathers timely care
To prosecute the means of thy deliverance
By ransom or how else: mean while be calm,
605 And healing words from these thy friends admit.

Sam. O that torment should not be confin'd
To the bodies wounds and sores
With maladies innumerable
In heart, head, breast, and reins;
610 But must secret passage find
To th' inmost mind,
There exercise all his fierce accidents,

- And on her purest spirits prey,
As on entrails, joints, and limbs,
615 With answerable pains, but more intense,
Though void of corporal sense.
 My griefs not only pain me
As a lingring disease,
But finding no redress, ferment and rage,
620 Nor less then wounds immedicable
Ranckle, and fester, and gangrene,
To black mortification.
Thoughts my Tormenters arm'd with deadly stings
Mangle my apprehensive tenderest parts,
625 Exasperate, exulcerate, and raise
Dire inflammation which no cooling herb
Or medcinal liquor can asswage,
Nor breath of Vernal Air from snowy *Alp*.
Sleep hath forsook and giv'n me o're
630 To deaths benumbing Opium as my only cure.
Thence faintings, swounings of despair,
And sense of Heav'ns desertion.
 I was his nursling once and choice delight,
His destin'd from the womb,
635 Promisd by Heavenly message twice descending.
Under his special eie
Abstemious I grew up and thriv'd amain;
He led me on to mightiest deeds
Above the nerve of mortal arm
640 Against the uncircumcis'd, our enemies.

- But now hath cast me off as never known,
And to those cruel enemies,
Whom I by his appointment had provok't,
Left me all helpless with th' irreparable loss
645 Of sight, reserv'd alive to be repeated
The subject of thir cruelty, or scorn.
Nor am I in the list of them that hope;
Hopeless are all my evils, all remediless;
This one prayer yet remains, might I be heard,
650 No long petition, speedy death,
The close of all my miseries, and the balm.
Chor. Many are the sayings of the wise
In antient and in modern books enroll'd;
— Extolling Patience as the truest fortitude;
655 And to the bearing well of all calamities,
All chances incident to mans frail life
Consolatories writ
With studied argument, and much perswasion sought
Lenient of grief and anxious thought,
660 But with th' afflicted in his pangs thir sound
Little prevails, or rather seems a tune,
Harsh, and of dissonant mood from his complaint,
Unless he feel within
Some source of consolation from above;
665 Secret refreshings, that repair his strength,
And fainting spirits uphold.
God of our Fathers, what is man!
That thou towards him with hand so various,

- Or might I say contrarious,
670 Temperst thy providence through his short course,
Not evenly, as thou rul'st
The Angelic orders and inferiour creatures mute,
Irrational and brute.
Nor do I name of men the common rout,
675 That wandring loose about
Grow up and perish, as the summer flie,
Heads without name no more rememberd,
But such as thou hast solemnly elected,
With gifts and graces eminently adorn'd
680 To some great work, thy glory,
And peoples safety, which in part they effect:
Yet toward these thus dignifi'd, thou oft
Amidst thir highth of noon,
Changest thy countenance, and thy hand with no regard
685 Of highest favours past
From thee on them, or them to thee of service.
Nor only dost degrade them, or remit
To life obscur'd, which were a fair dismissal,
But throw'st them lower then thou didst exalt them high,
690 Unseemly falls in human eie,
Too grievous for the trespass or omission,
Oft leav'st them to the hostile sword
Of Heathen and prophane, thir carkasses
To dogs and fowls a prey, or else captiv'd:
695 Or to the unjust tribunals, under change of times,
And condemnation of the ingrateful multitude.

If these they scape, perhaps in poverty
With sickness and disease thou bow'st them down,
Painful diseases and deform'd,

700 In crude old age;

Though not disordinate, yet causless suffering
The punishment of dissolute days, in fine,
Just or unjust, alike seem miserable,
For oft alike, both come to evil end.

705 So deal not with this once thy glorious Champion,
The Image of thy strength, and mighty minister.
What do I beg? how hast thou dealt already?
Behold him in this state calamitous, and turn
His labours, for thou canst, to peaceful end.

710 But who is this, what thing of Sea or Land?
Femal of sex it seems,
That so bedeckt, ornate, and gay,
Comes this way sailing
Like a stately Ship

715 Of *Tarsus*, bound for th' Isles
Of *Javan* or *Gadier*
With all her bravery on, and tackle trim,
Sails fill'd, and streamers waving,
Courtied by all the winds that hold them play,
720 An Amber sent of odorous perfume
Her harbinger, a damsel train behind;
Some rich *Philistian* Matron she may seem,
And now at nearer view, no other certain
Then *Dalila* thy wife.

725 *Sam.* My Wife, my Traytress, let her not come near me.

Cho. Yet on she moves, now stands & eies thee fixt,
About t' have spoke, but now, with head declin'd
Like a fair flower surcharg'd with dew, she weeps
And words addrest seem into tears dissolv'd,
730 Wetting the borders of her silk'n veil:
But now again she makes address to speak.

Dal. With doubtful feet and wavering resolution
I came, still dreading thy displeasure, *Samson*,
Which to have merited, without excuse,
735 I cannot but acknowledge; yet if tears
May expiate (though the fact more evil drew
In the perverse event then I foresaw)
My penance hath not slack'n'd, though my pardon
No way assur'd. But conjugal affection
740 Prevailing over fear, and timorous doubt
Hath led me on desirous to behold
Once more thy face, and know of thy estate.
If aught in my ability may serve
To light'n what thou suffer'st, and appease
745 Thy mind with what amends is in my power,
Though late, yet in some part to recompense
My rash but more unfortunate misdeed.

Sam. Out, out *Hyæna*; these are thy wonted arts,
And arts of every woman false like thee,
750 To break all faith, all vows, deceive, betray,
Then as repentant to submit, beseech,
And reconciliation move with feign'd remorse,

- Confess, and promise wonders in her change,
Not truly penitent, but chief to try
755 Her husband, how far urg'd his patience bears,
His vertue or weakness which way to assail:
Then with more cautious and instructed skill
Again transgresses, and again submits;
That wisest and best men full oft beguil'd
760 With goodness principl'd not to reject
The penitent, but ever to forgive,
Are drawn to wear out miserable days,
Entangl'd with a poysnous bosom snake,
If not by quick destruction soon cut off
765 As I by thee, to Ages an example.
- Dal.* Yet hear me *Samson*; not that I endeavour
To lessen or extenuate my offence,
But that on th' other side if it be weigh'd
By it self, with aggravations not surcharg'd,
770 Or else with just allowance counterpois'd,
I may, if possible, thy pardon find
The easier towards me, or thy hatred less.
First granting, as I do, it was a weakness
In me, but incident to all our sex,
775 Curiosity, inquisitive, importune
Of secrets, then with like infirmity
To publish them, both common female faults:
Was it not weakness also to make known
For importunity, that is for naught,
780 Wherein consisted all thy strength and safety?

- To what I did thou shewdst me first the way.
But I to enemies reveal'd, and should not.
Nor shouldst thou have trusted that to womans frailty
E're I to thee, thou to thy self wast cruel.
- 785 Let weakness then with weakness come to parl
So near related, or the same of kind,
Thine forgive mine; that men may censure thine
The gentler, if severely thou exact not
More strength from me, then in thy self was found.
- 790 And what if Love, which thou interpret'st hate,
The jealousy of Love, powerful of sway
In human hearts, nor less in mine towards thee,
Caus'd what I did? I saw thee mutable
Of fancy, feard lest one day thou wouldst leave me
- 795 As her at *Timna*, sought by all means therefore
How to endear, and hold thee to me firmest:
No better way I saw then by importuning
To learn thy secrets, get into my power
Thy key of strength and safety: thou wilt say,
- 800 Why then reveal'd? I was assur'd by those
Who tempted me, that nothing was design'd
Against thee but safe custody, and hold:
That made for me, I knew that liberty
Would draw thee forth to perilous enterprises,
- 805 While I at home sate full of cares and fears
Wailing thy absence in my widow'd bed;
Here I should still enjoy thee day and night
Mine and Loves prisoner, not the *Philistines*,

Whole to my self, unhazarded abroad,
810 Fearless at home of partners in my love.
These reasons in Loves law have past for good,
Though fond and reasonless to some perhaps;
And Love hath oft, well meaning, wrought much wo,
Yet always pity or pardon hath obtain'd.

815 Be not unlike all others, not austere
As thou art strong, inflexible as steel.
If thou in strength all mortals dost exceed,
In uncompassionate anger do not so.

Sam. How cunningly the sorceress displays
820 Her own transgressions, to upbraid me mine?
That malice not repentance brought thee hither,
By this appears: I gave, thou say'st, th' example,
I led the way; bitter reproach, but true,
I to my self was false e'er thou to me,
825 Such pardon therefore as I give my folly,
Take to thy wicked deed: which when thou seest
Impartial, self-severe, inexorable,
Thou wilt renounce thy seeking, and much rather
Confess it feign'd, weakness is thy excuse,

830 And I believe it, weakness to resist
Philistian gold: if weakness may excuse,
What Murtherer, what Traytor, Parricide,
Incestuous, Sacrilegious, but may plead it?
All wickedness is weakness: that plea therefore
835 With God or Man will gain thee no remission.
But Love constrain'd thee; call it furious rage

To satisfie thy lust: Love seeks to have Love;
My love how couldst thou hope, who tookst the way
To raise in me inexpiable hate,

840 Knowing, as needs I must, by thee betray'd?
In vain thou striv'st to cover shame with shame,
Or by evasions thy crime uncoverst more.

Dal. Since thou determinst weakness for no plea
In man or woman, though to thy own condemning,
845 Hear what assaults I had, what snares besides,
What sieges girt me round, e're I consented;
Which might have aw'd the best resolv'd of men,
The constantest to have yielded without blame.
It was not gold, as to my charge thou lay'st,
850 That wrought with me: thou know'st the Magistrates
And Princes of my countrey came in person,
Sollicited, commanded, threatn'd, urg'd,
Adjur'd by all the bonds of civil Duty
And of Religion, press'd how just it was,
855 How honourable, how glorious to entrap
A common enemy, who had destroy'd
Such numbers of our Nation: and the Priest
Was not behind, but ever at my ear,
Preaching how meritorious with the gods
860 It would be to ensnare an irreligious
Dishonourer of *Dagon*: what had I
To oppose against such powerful arguments?
Only my love of thee held long debate;
And combated in silence all these reasons

865 With hard contest: at length that grounded maxim
So rife and celebrated in the mouths
Of wisest men; that to the public good
Private respects must yield; with grave authority
Took full possession of me and prevail'd;
870 Vertue, as I thought, truth, duty so enjoyning.

Sam. I thought where all thy circling wiles would end;
In feign'd Religion, smooth hypocrisie.
But had thy love, still odiously pretended,
Bin, as it ought, sincere, it would have taught thee
875 Far other reasonings, brought forth other deeds.
I before all the daughters of my Tribe
And of my Nation chose thee from among.
My enemies, lov'd thee, as too well thou knew'st,
Too well, unbosom'd all my secrets to thee,
880 Not out of levity, but over-powr'd
By thy request, who could deny thee nothing;
Yet now am judg'd an enemy. Why then
Didst thou at first receive me for thy husband?
Then, as since then, thy countries foe profest:
885 Being once a wife, for me thou wast to leave
Parents and countrey; nor was I their subject,
Nor under their protection but my own,
Thou mine, not theirs: if aught against my life
Thy countrey sought of thee, it sought unjustly,
890 Against the law of nature, law of nations,
No more thy countrey, but an impious crew
Of men conspiring to uphold thir state

- By worse then hostile deeds, violating the ends
For which our country is a name so dear;
895 Not therefore to be obey'd. But zeal mov'd thee;
To please thy gods thou didst it; gods unable
To acquit themselves and prosecute their foes
But by ungodly deeds, the contradiction
Of their own deity, Gods cannot be:
900 Less therefore to be pleas'd, obey'd, or fear'd,
These false pretexts and varnish'd colours failing,
Bare in thy guilt how foul must thou appear?
Dal. In argument with men a woman ever
Goes by the worse, whatever be her cause.
905 *Sam.* For want of words no doubt, or lack of breath,
Witness when I was worried with thy peals.
Dal. I was a fool, too rash, and quite mistaken
In what I thought would have succeeded best.
Let me obtain forgiveness of thee, *Samson*,
910 Afford me place to shew what recompence
Towards thee I intend for what I have misdone,
Misguided; only what remains past cure
Bear not too sensibly, nor still insist
To afflict thy self in vain: though sight be lost,
915 Life yet hath many solaces, enjoy'd
Where other senses want not their delights
At home in leisure and domestic ease,
Exempt from many a care and chance to which
Eye-sight exposes daily men abroad.
920 I to the Lords will intercede, not doubting

- Thir favourable ear, that I may fetch thee
From forth this loathsom prison-house, to abide
With me, where my redoubl'd love and care
With nursing diligence, to me glad office,
925 May ever tend about thee to old age
With all things grateful chear'd, and so suppli'd,
That what by me thou hast lost thou least shalt miss.
Sams. No, no, of my condition take no care;
It fits not; thou and I long since are twain;
930 Nor think me so unwary or accurst
To bring my feet again into the snare
Where once I have been caught; I know thy trains
Though dearly to my cost, thy ginns, and toyls;
Thy fair enchanted cup, and warbling charms
935 No more on me have power, their force is null'd,
So much of Adders wisdom I have learn't
To fence my ear against thy sorceries.
If in my flower of youth and strength, when all men
Lov'd, honour'd, fear'd me, thou alone could hate me
940 Thy Husband, slight me, sell me, and forgo me;
How wouldst thou use me now, blind, and thereby
Deceiveable, in most things as a child
Helpless, thence easily contemn'd, and scorn'd,
And last neglected? How wouldst thou insult
945 When I must live uxorious to thy will
In perfet thralldom, how again betray me,
Bearing my words and doings to the Lords
To gloss upon, and censuring, frown or smile?

- This Gaol I count the house of Liberty
950 To thine whose doors my feet shall never enter.
 Dal. Let me approach at least, and touch thy hand.
 Sam. Not for thy life, lest fierce remembrance wake
My sudden rage to tear thee joint by joint.
At distance I forgive thee, go with that;
955 Bewail thy falshood, and the pious works
It hath brought forth to make thee memorable
Among illustrious women, faithful wives:
Cherish thy hast'n'd widowhood with the gold
Of Matrimonial treason: so farewell.
- 960 *Dal.* I see thou art implacable, more deaf
To prayers, then winds and seas, yet winds to seas
Are reconcil'd at length, and Sea to Shore:
Thy anger, unappeasable, still rages,
Eternal tempest never to be calm'd.
- 965 Why do I humble thus my self, and suing
For peace, reap nothing but repulse and hate?
Bid go with evil omen and the brand
Of infamy upon my name denounc't?
To mix with thy concernments I desist
- 970 Henceforth, nor too much disapprove my own.
Fame if not double-fac't is double-mouth'd,
And with contrary blast proclaims most deeds,
On both his wings, one black, th' other white,
Bears greatest names in his wild aerie flight.
- 975 My name perhaps among the Circumcis'd
In *Dan*, in *Judah*, and the bordering Tribes,

- To all posterity may stand defam'd,
With malediction mention'd, and the blot
Of falshood most unconjugal traduc't.
980 But in my country where I most desire,
In *Ecron, Gaza, Asdod*, and in *Gath*
I shall be nam'd among the famousest
Of Women, sung at solemn festivals,
Living and dead recorded, who to save
985 Her country from a fierce destroyer, chose
Above the faith of wedlock-bands, my tomb
With odours visited and annual flowers.
Not less renown'd then in Mount *Ephraim*,
Jael, who with inhospitable guile
990 Smote *Sisera* sleeping through the Temples nail'd.
Nor shall I count it hainous to enjoy
The public marks of honour and reward
Conferr'd upon me, for the piety
Which to my country I was judg'd to have shewn.
995 At this who ever envies or repines
I leave him to his lot, and like my own.

Chor. She's gone, a manifest Serpent by her sting
Discover'd in the end, till now conceal'd.

- Sam.* So let her go, God sent her to debase me,
1000 And aggravate my folly who committed
To such a viper his most sacred trust
Of secresie, my safety, and my life.

Chor. Yet beauty, though injurious, hath strange power,
After offence returning, to regain

1005 Love once possess, nor can be easily
Repuls't, without much inward passion felt
And secret sting of amorous remorse.

Sam. Love-quarrels oft in pleasing concord end,
Not wedlock-treachery endangering life.

1010 *Cho.* It is not vertue, wisdom, valour, wit,
Strength, comeliness of shape, or amplest merit
That womans love can win or long inherit;
But what it is, hard is to say,
Harder to hit,

1015 (Which way soever men refer it)
Much like thy riddle, *Samson*, in one day
Or seven, though one should musing sit;
If any of these or all, the *Timnian* bride
Had not so soon preferr'd

1020 Thy Paranymp, worthless to thee compar'd,
Successour in thy bed,
Nor both so loosly disally'd
Thir nuptials, nor this last so treacherously
Had shorn the fatal harvest of thy head.

1025 Is it for that such outward ornament
Was lavish't on thir Sex, that inward gifts
Were left for hast unfinish't, judgment scant,
Capacity not rais'd to apprehend
Or value what is best

1030 In choice, but ofttest to affect the wrong?
Or was too much of self-love mixt,
Of constancy no root infixt,

That either they love nothing, or not long?

What e're it be, to wisest men and best

1035 Seeming at first all heavenly under virgin veil,

Soft, modest, meek, demure,

Once join'd, the contrary she proves, a thorn

Intestin, far within defensive arms

A cleaving mischief, in his way to vertue

1040 Adverse and turbulent, or by her charms

Draws him awry enslav'd

With dotage, and his sense deprav'd

To folly and shameful deeds which ruin ends.

What Pilot so expert but needs must wreck

1045 Embarqu'd with such a Stears-mate at the Helm?

Favour'd of Heav'n who finds

One vertuous rarely found,

That in domestic good combines:

Happy that house! his way to peace is smooth:

1050 But vertue which breaks through all opposition,

And all temptation can remove,

Most shines and most is acceptable above.

Therefore Gods universal Law

Gave to the man despotic power

1055 Over his female in due awe,

Nor from that right to part an hour,

Smile she or lowre:

So shall he least confusion draw

On his whole life, not sway'd

1060 By female usurpation, nor dismay'd.

But had we best retire, I see a storm?

Sam. Fair days have oft contracted wind and rain.

Chor. But this another kind of tempest brings.

Sam. Be less abstruse, my riddling days are past.

1065 *Chor.* Look now for no enchanting voice, nor fear

The bait of honied words; a rougher tongue

Draws hitherward, I know him by his stride,

The Giant *Harapha* of *Gath*, his look

Haughty as is his pile high-built and proud.

1070 Comes he in peace? what wind hath blown him hither

I less conjecture then when first I saw

The sumptuous *Dalila* floating this way:

His habit carries peace, his brow defiance.

Sam. Or peace or not, alike to me he comes.

1075 *Chor.* His fraught we soon shall know, he now arrives.

Har. I come not *Samson*, to condole thy chance,

As these perhaps, yet wish it had not been,

Though for no friendly intent. I am of *Gath*

Men call me *Harapha*, of stock renown'd

1080 As *Og* or *Anak* and the *Emims* old

That *Kiriathaim* held, thou knowst me now

If thou at all art known. Much I have heard

Of thy prodigious might and feats perform'd

Incredible to me, in this displeas'd,

1085 That I was never present on the place

Of those encounters where we might have tri'd

Each others force in camp or listed field:

And now am come to see of whom such noise

Hath walk'd about, and each limb to survey,

1090 *If thy appearance answer loud report.*

Sam. The way to know were not to see but taste.

Har. Dost thou already single me; I thought

Gives and the Mill had tam'd thee; O that fortune

Had brought me to the field where thou art fam'd

1095 To have wrought such wonders with an Asses Jaw;

I should have forc'd thee soon with other arms,

Or left thy carkass where the Ass lay thrown:

So had the glory of Prowess been recover'd

To *Palestine*, won by a *Philistine*

1100 From the unforeskin'd race, of whom thou bear'st

The highest name for valiant Acts, that honour

Certain to have won by mortal duel from thee,

I lose, prevented by thy eyes put out.

Sam. Boast not of what thou wouldst have done, but do

1105 What then thou would'st, thou seest it in thy hand.

Har. To combat with a blind man I disdain,

And thou hast need much washing to be toucht.

Sam. Such usage as your honourable Lords

Afford me assassinated and betray'd,

1110 Who durst not with thir whole united powers

In fight withstand me single and unarm'd,

Nor in the house with chamber Ambushes

Close-banded durst attaque me, no not sleeping,

Till they had hir'd a woman with their gold

1115 Breaking her Marriage Faith to circumvent me.

Therefore without feign'd shifts let be assign'd

- Some narrow place enclos'd, where sight may give thee,
Or rather flight, no great advantage on me;
Then put on all thy gorgeous arms, thy Helmet
1120 And Brigandine of brass, thy broad Habergeon,
Vant-brass and Greves, and Gauntlet, add thy Spear
A Weavers beam, and seven-times-folded shield,
I only with an Oak'n staff will meet thee,
And raise such out-cries on thy clatter'd Iron,
1125 Which long shall not with-hold mee from thy head,
That in a little time while breath remains thee,
Thou oft shalt wish thy self at *Gath* to boast
Again in safety what thou wouldst have done
To *Samson*, but shalt never see *Gath* more.
- 1130 *Har.* Thou durst not thus disparage glorious arms
Which greatest Heroes have in battel worn,
Thir ornament and safety, had not spells
And black enchantments, some Magicians Art
Arm'd thee or charm'd thee strong, which thou from Heaven
1135 Feigndst at thy birth was giv'n thee in thy hair,
Where strength can least abide, though all thy hairs
Were bristles rang'd like those that ridge the back
Of chaf't wild Boars, or ruffl'd Porcupines.
- Sam.* I know no Spells, use no forbidden Arts;
1140 My trust is in the living God who gave me
At my Nativity this strength, diffus'd
No less through all my sinews, joints and bones,
Then thine, while I preserv'd these locks unshorn,
The pledge of my unviolated vow.

- 1145 For proof hereof, if *Dagon* be thy god,
Go to his Temple, invoke his aid
With solemnest devotion, spread before him
How highly it concerns his glory now
To frustrate and dissolve these Magic spells,
1150 Which I to be the power of *Israel's* God
Avow, and challenge *Dagon* to the test,
Offering to combat thee his Champion bold,
With th' utmost of his Godhead seconded:
Then thou shalt see, or rather to thy sorrow
1155 Soon feel, whose God is strongest, thine or mine.

- Har.* Presume not on thy God, what e're he be,
Thee he regards not, owns not, hath cut off
Quite from his people, and delivered up
Into thy Enemies hand, permitted them
1160 To put out both thine eyes, and fetter'd send thee
Into the common Prison, there to grind
Among the Slaves and Asses thy comrades,
As good for nothing else, no better service
With those thy boyst'rous locks, no worthy match
1165 For valour to assail, nor by the sword
Of noble Warriour, so to stain his honour,
But by the Barbers razor best subdu'd.

- Sam.* All these indignities, for such they are
From thine, these evils I deserve and more,
1170 Acknowledge them from God inflicted on me
Justly, yet despair not of his final pardon
Whose ear is ever open; and his eye

Gracious to re-admit the suppliant;
In confidence whereof I once again
1175 Defie thee to the trial of mortal fight,
By combat to decide whose god is god,
Thine or whom I with *Israel's* Sons adore.

Har. Fair honour that thou dost thy God, in trusting
He will accept thee to defend his cause,
1180 A Murtherer, a Revolter, and a Robber. (these?

Sam. Tongue-doubtie Giant, how dost thou prove me

Har. Is not thy Nation subject to our Lords?
Their Magistrates confest it, when they took thee
As a League-breaker and deliver'd bound
1185 Into our hands: for hadst thou not committed
Notorious murder on those thirty men
At *Askalon*, who never did thee harm,
Then like a Robber stripdst them of thir robes?
The *Philistines*, when thou hadst broke the league,
1190 Went up with armed powers thee only seeking,
To others did no violence nor spoil.

Sam. Among the Daughters of the *Philistines*
I chose a Wife, which argu'd me no foe;
And in your City held my Nuptial Feast:
1195 But your ill-meaning Politician Lords,
Under pretence of Bridal friends and guests,
Appointed to await me thirty spies,
Who threatning cruel death constrain'd the bride
To wring from me and tell to them my secret,
1200 That solv'd the riddle which I had propos'd.

When I perceiv'd all set on enmity,
As on my enemies, where ever chanc'd,
I us'd hostility, and took thir spoil
To pay my underminers in thir coin.

1205 My Nation was subjected to your Lords.
It was the force of Conquest; force with force
Is well ejected when the Conquer'd can.
But I a private person, whom my Country
As a league-breaker gave up bound, presum'd

1210 Single Rebellion and did Hostile Acts.
I was no private but a person rais'd
With strength sufficient and command from Heav'n
To free my Country; if their servile minds
Me their Deliverer sent would not receive,
1215 But to thir Masters gave me up for nought,
Th' unworthier they; whence to this day they serve.
I was to do my part from Heav'n assign'd,
And had perform'd it if my known offence
Had not disabl'd me, not all your force:

1220 These shifts refuted, answer thy appellant
Though by his blindness maim'd for high attempts,
Who now defies thee thrice to single fight,
As a petty enterprise of small enforce.

Har. With thee a Man condemn'd, a Slave enrol'd,
1225 Due by the Law to capital punishment?
To fight with thee no man of arms will deign.

Sam. Cam'st thou for this, vain boaster, to survey me,
To descant on my strength, and give thy verdict?

Come nearer, part not hence so slight inform'd;

1230 But take good heed my hand survey not thee.

Har. O *Baal-zebub!* can my ears unus'd

Hear these dishonours, and not render death?

Sam. No man with-holds thee, nothing from thy hand
Fear I incurable; bring up thy van,

1235 My heels are fetter'd, but my fist is free.

Har. This insolence other kind of answer fits.

Sams. Go baffl'd coward, lest I run upon thee,
Though in these chains, bulk without spirit vast,
And with one buffet lay thy structure low,

1240 Or swing thee in the Air, then dash thee down
To the hazard of thy brains and shatter'd sides.

Har. By *Astaroth* e're long thou shalt lament
These braveries in Irons loaden on thee.

Chor. His Giantship is gone somewhat crest-fall'n,
1245 Stalking with less unconsci'nable strides,
And lower looks, but in a sultrie chafe.

Sam. I dread him not, nor all his Giant-brood,
Though Fame divulge him Father of five Sons
All of Gigantic size, *Goliath* chief.

1250 *Chor.* He will directly to the Lords, I fear,
And with malicious counsel stir them up
Some way or other yet further to afflict thee.

Sam. He must allege some cause, and offer'd fight
Will not dare mention, lest a question rise
1255 Whether he durst accept the offer or not,
And that he durst not plain enough appear'd.

- Much more affliction then already felt
They cannot well impose, nor I sustain;
If they intend advantage of my labours
1260 The work of many hands, which earns my keeping
With no small profit daily to my owners.
But come what will, my deadliest foe will prove
My speediest friend, by death to rid me hence,
The worst that he can give, to me the best.
1265 Yet so it may fall out, because thir end
Is hate, not help to me, it may with mine
Draw thir own ruin who attempt the deed.

- Chor.* Oh how comely it is and how reviving
To the Spirits of just men long oppress!
1270 When God into the hands of thir deliverer
Puts invincible might
To quell the mighty of the Earth, th' oppressour,
The brute and boist'rous force of violent men
Hardy and industrious to support
1275 Tyrannic power, but raging to pursue
The righteous and all such as honour Truth;
He all thir Ammunition
And feats of War defeats
With plain Heroic magnitude of mind
1280 And celestial vigour arm'd,
Thir Armories and Magazins contemns,
Renders them useless, while
With winged expedition
Swift as the lightning glance he executes

1285 His errand on the wicked, who surpris'd
Lose thir defence distracted and amaz'd.

But patience is more oft the exercise
Of Saints, the trial of thir fortitude,
Making them each his own Deliverer,
1290 And Victor over all
That tyrannie or fortune can inflict,
Either of these is in thy lot,
Samson, with might endu'd
Above the Sons of men; but sight bereav'd
1295 May chance to number thee with those
Whom Patience finally must crown.
This Idols day hath bin to thee no day of rest,

Labouring thy mind
More then the working day thy hands,
1300 And yet perhaps more trouble is behind.
For I descry this way
Some other tending, in his hand
A Scepter or quaint staff he bears,
Comes on amain, speed in his look.

1305 By his habit I discern him now
A Public Officer, and now at hand.
His message will be short and voluble.

Off. Ebrews, the Pris'ner *Samson* here I seek.

Chor. His manacles remark him, there he sits.

1310 *Off. Samson*, to thee our Lords thus bid me say;
This day to *Dagon* is a solemn Feast,
With Sacrifices, Triumph, Pomp, and Games;

Thy strength they know surpassing human rate,
And now some public proof thereof require
1315 To honour this great Feast, and great Assembly;
Rise therefore with all speed and come along,
Where I will see thee heartn'd and fresh clad
To appear as fits before th' illustrious Lords.

Sam. Thou knowst I am an *Ebrew*, therefore tell them,
1320 Our Law forbids at thir Religious Rites
My presence; for that cause I cannot come.

Off. This answer, be assur'd, will not content them.

Sam. Have they not Sword-players, and ev'ry sort
Of Gymnic Artists, Wrestlers, Riders, Runners,
1325 Juglers and Dancers, Antics, Mummers, Mimics,
But they must pick me out with shackles tir'd,
And over-labour'd at thir publick Mill,
To make them sport with blind activity?
Do they not seek occasion of new quarrels
1330 On my refusal to distress me more,
Or make a game of my calamities?
Return the way thou cam'st, I will not come.

Off. Regard thy self, this will offend them highly.

Sam. My self? my conscience and internal peace.
1335 Can they think me so broken, so debas'd
With corporal servitude, that my mind ever
Will condescend to such absurd commands?
Although thir drudge, to be thir fool or jester,
And in my midst of sorrow and heart-grief
1340 To shew them feats and play before thir god,

The worst of all indignities, yet on me
Joyn'd with extream contempt? I will not come.

Off. My message was impos'd on me with speed,
Brooks no delay: is this thy resolution?

1345 *Sam.* So take it with what speed thy message needs.

Off. I am sorry what this stoutness will produce.

Sa. Perhaps thou shalt have cause to sorrow indeed.

Chor. Consider, *Samson*; matters now are strain'd
Up to the highth, whether to hold or break;

1350 He's gone, and who knows how he may report

Thy words by adding fuel to the flame?

Expect another message more imperious,

More Lordly thund'ring then thou well wilt bear.

Sam. Shall I abuse this Consecrated gift

1355 Of strength, again returning with my hair

After my great transgression, so requite

Favour renew'd, and add a greater sin

By prostituting holy things to Idols;

A *Nazarite* in place abominable

1360 Vaunting my strength in honour to thir *Dagon*?

Besides, how vile, contemptible, ridiculous,

What act more execrably unclean, prophane?

Chor. Yet with this strength thou serv'st the *Philistines*,
Idolatrous, uncircumcis'd, unclean.

1365 *Sam.* Not in thir Idol-worship, but by labour

Honest and lawful to deserve my food

Of those who have me in thir civil power.

Chor. Where the heart joins not, outward acts defile not.

Sam. Where outward force constrains, the sentence holds

1370 But who constrains me to the Temple of *Dagon*,

Not dragging? the *Philistian* Lords command.

Commands are no constraints. If I obey them,

I do it freely; venturing to displease

God for the fear of Man, and Man prefer,

1375 Set God behind: which in his jealousy

Shall never, unrepented, find forgiveness.

Yet that he may dispense with me or thee

Present in Temples at Idolatrous Rites

For some important cause, thou needst not doubt.

1380 *Chor.* How thou wilt here come off surmounts my reach.

Sam. Be of good courage, I begin to feel

Some rousing motions in me which dispose

To something extraordinary my thoughts.

I with this Messenger will go along,

1385 Nothing to do, be sure, that may dishonour

Our Law, or stain my vow of *Nazarite*.

If there be aught of presage in the mind,

This day will be remarkable in my life

By some great act, or of my days the last.

1390 *Chor.* In time thou hast resolv'd, the man returns.

Off. Samson, this second message from our Lords

To thee I am bid say. Art thou our Slave,

Our Captive, at the public Mill our drudge,

And dar'st thou at our sending and command

1395 Dispute thy coming? come without delay;

Or we shall find such Engines to assail

And hamper thee, as thou shalt come of force,
Though thou wert firmlier fastn'd then a rock.

Sam. I could be well content to try thir Art,
1400 Which to no few of them would prove pernicious.
Yet knowing thir advantages too many,
Because they shall not trail me through thir streets
Like a wild Beast, I am content to go.
Masters commands come with a power resistless
1405 To such as owe them absolute subjection;
And for a life who will not change his purpose?
(So mutable are all the ways of men)
Yet this be sure, in nothing to comply
Scandalous or forbidden in our Law.

1410 *Off.* I praise thy resolution, doff these links:
By this compliance thou wilt win the Lords
To favour, and perhaps to set thee free.

Sam. Brethren farewel, your company along
I will not wish, lest it perhaps offend them
1415 To see me girt with Friends; and how the sight
Of me as of a common Enemy,
So dreaded once, may now exasperate them
I know not. Lords are Lordliest in thir wine;
And the well-feasted Priest then soonest fir'd
1420 With zeal, if aught Religion seem concern'd:
No less the people on thir Holy-days
Impetuous, insolent, unquenchable;
Happ'n what may, of me expect to hear
Nothing dishonourable, impure, unworthy

1425 Our God, our Law, my Nation, or my self,
The last of me or no I cannot warrant.

Chor. Go, and the Holy One

Of *Israel* be thy guide

To what may serve his glory best, & spread his name

1430 Great among the Heathen round:

Send thee the Angel of thy Birth, to stand

Fast by thy side, who from thy Fathers field

Rode up in flames after his message told

Of thy conception, and be now a shield

1435 Of fire; that Spirit that first rusht on thee

In the Camp of *Dan*

Be efficacious in thee now at need.

For never was from Heaven imparted

Measure of strength so great to mortal seed,

1440 As in thy wond'rous actions hath been seen.

But wherefore comes old *Manoa* in such hast

With youthful steps? much livelier then e're while

He seems: supposing here to find his Son,

Or of him bringing to us some glad news?

1445 *Man.* Peace with you brethren; my inducement hither

Was not at present here to find my Son,

By order of the Lords new parted hence

To come and play before them at thir Feast.

I heard all as I came, the City rings

1450 And numbers thither flock, I had no will,

Lest I should see him forc't to things unseemly.

But that which mov'd my coming now, was chiefly

To give ye part with me what hope I have
With good success to work his liberty.

1455 *Cho.* That hope would much rejoyce us to partake
With thee; say reverend Sire, we thirst to hear.

Man. I have attempted one by one the Lords
Either at home, or through the high street passing,
With supplication prone and Fathers tears

1460 To accept of ransom for my Son thir pris'ner,
Some much averse I found and wondrous harsh,
Contemptuous, proud, set on revenge and spite;
That part most reverenc'd *Dagon* and his Priests,
Others more moderate seeming, but thir aim

1465 Private reward, for which both God and State
They easily would set to sale, a third
More generous far and civil, who confess'd
They had anough reveng'd, having reduc't
Thir foe to misery beneath thir fears,
1470 The rest was magnanimity to remit,
If some convenient ransom were propos'd.
What noise or shout was that? it tore the Skie.

Chor. Doubtless the people shouting to behold
Thir once great dread, captive, & blind before them,
1475 Or at some proof of strength before them shown.

Man. His ransom, if my whole inheritance
May compass it, shall willingly be paid
And numbered down: much rather I shall chuse
To live the poorest in my Tribe, then richest,
1480 And he in that calamitous prison left.

No, I am fixt not to part hence without him.
For his redemption all my Patrimony,
If need be, I am ready to forgo
And quit: not wanting him, I shall want nothing.

1485 *Chor.* Fathers are wont to lay up for thir Sons,
Thou for thy Son art bent to lay out all;
Sons wont to nurse thir Parents in old age,
Thou in old age car'st how to nurse thy Son
Made older then thy age through eye-sight lost.

1490 *Man.* It shall be my delight to tend his eyes,
And view him sitting in the house, enobl'd
With all those high exploits by him atchiev'd,
And on his shoulders waving down those locks,
That of a Nation arm'd the strength contain'd:

1495 And I perswade me God had not permitted
His strength again to grow up with his hair
Garrison'd round about him like a Camp
Of faithful Souldiery, were not his purpose
To use him further yet in some great service,
1500 Not to sit idle with so great a gift
Useless, and thence ridiculous about him.
And since his strength with eye-sight was not lost,
God will restore him eye-sight to his strength.

Chor. Thy hopes are not ill founded nor seem vain
1505 Of his delivery, and thy joy thereon
Conceiv'd, agreeable to a Fathers love,
In both which we, as next participate.

Man. I know your friendly minds and—O what noise!

Mercy of Heav'n what hideous noise was that!
1510 Horribly loud unlike the former shout.

Chor. Noise call you it or universal groan
As if the whole inhabitation perish'd,
Blood, death, and deathful deeds are in that noise,
Ruin, destruction at the utmost point.

1515 *Man.* Of ruin indeed methought I heard the noise,
Oh it continues, they have slain my Son.

Chor. Thy Son is rather slaying them, that outcry
From slaughter of one foe could not ascend.

Man. Some dismal accident it needs must be;
1520 What shall we do, stay here or run and see?

Chor. Best keep together here, lest running thither
We unawares run into dangers mouth.
This evil on the *Philistines* is fall'n,
From whom could else a general cry be heard?
1525 The sufferers then will scarce molest us here,
From other hands we need not much to fear.
What if his eye-sight (for to *Israel's* God
Nothing is hard) by miracle restor'd,
He now be dealing dole among his foes,
1530 And over heaps of slaughter'd walk his way?

Man. That were a joy presumptuous to be thought.

Chor. Yet God hath wrought things as incredible
For his people of old; what hinders now?

Man. He can I know, but doubt to think he will;
1535 Yet Hope would fain subscribe, and tempts Belief.
A little stay will bring some notice hither.

Chor. Of good or bad so great, of bad the sooner;
For evil news rides post, while good news baits.
And to our wish I see one hither speeding,

1540 An *Ebrew*, as I guess, and of our Tribe.

Mess. O whither shall I run, or which way flie
The sight of this so horrid spectacle
Which earst my eyes beheld and yet behold;
For dire imagination still pursues me.

1545 But providence or instinct of nature seems,
Or reason though disturb'd, and scarce consulted
To have guided me aright, I know not how,
To thee first reverend *Manoa*, and to these
My Countreymen, whom here I knew remaining,
1550 As at some distance from the place of horror,
So in the sad event too much concern'd.

Man. The accident was loud, & here before thee
With rueful cry, yet what it was we hear not,
No Preface needs, thou seest we long to know.

1555 *Mess.* It would burst forth, but I recover breath
And sense distract, to know well what I utter.

Man. Tell us the sum, the circumstance defer.

Mess. *Gaza* yet stands, but all her Sons are fall'n,
All in a moment overwhelm'd and fall'n.

1560 *Man.* Sad, but thou knowst to *Israelites* not saddest
The desolation of a Hostile City.

Mess. Feed on that first, there may in grief be surfet.

Man. Relate by whom. *Mess.* By *Samson*. *Man.* That
The sorrow, and converts it nigh to joy. (still lessens

- 1565 *Mess.* Ah *Manoa* I refrain, too suddenly
To utter what will come at last too soon;
Lest evil tidings with too rude irruption
Hitting thy aged ear should pierce too deep.
Man. Suspense in news is torture, speak them out.
- 1570 *Mess.* Then take the worst in brief, *Samson* is dead.
Man. The worst indeed, O all my hope's defeated
To free him hence! but death who sets all free
Hath paid his ransom now and full discharge.
What windy joy this day had I conceiv'd
- 1575 Hopeful of his Delivery, which now proves
Abortive as the first-born bloom of spring
Nipt with the lagging rear of winters frost.
Yet e're I give the rains to grief, say first,
How dy'd he? death to life is crown or shame.
- 1580 All by him fell thou say'st, by whom fell he,
What glorious hand gave *Samson* his deaths wound?
Mess. Unwounded of his enemies he fell.
Man. Wearied with slaughter then or how? explain.
Mess. By his own hands. *Man.* Self-violence? what cause
- 1585 Brought him so soon at variance with himself
Among his foes? *Mess.* Inevitable cause
At once both to destroy and be destroy'd;
The Edifice where all were met to see him
Upon thir heads and on his own he pull'd.
- 1590 *Man.* O lastly over-strong against thy self!
A dreadful way thou took'st to thy revenge.
More then enough we know; but while things yet

- Are in confusion, give us if thou canst,
Eye-witness of what first or last was done,
1595 Relation more particular and distinct.
- Mess.* Occasions drew me early to this City,
And as the gates I enter'd with Sun-rise,
The morning Trumpets Festival proclaim'd
Through each high street: little I had dispatch't
1600 When all abroad was rumour'd that this day
Samson should be brought forth to shew the people
Proof of his mighty strength in feats and games;
I sorrow'd at his captive state, but minded
Not to be absent at that spectacle.
- 1605 The building was a spacious Theatre
Half round on two main Pillars vaulted high,
With seats where all the Lords and each degree
Of sort, might sit in order to behold,
The other side was op'n, where the throng
1610 On banks and scaffolds under Skie might stand;
I among these aloof obscurely stood.
The Feast and noon grew high, and Sacrifice
Had fill'd thir hearts with mirth, high chear, & wine,
When to thir sports they turn'd. Immediately
1615 Was *Samson* as a public servant brought,
In thir state Livery clad; before him Pipes
And Timbrels, on each side went armed guards,
Both horse and foot before him and behind
Archers, and Slingers, Cataphracts and Spears.
1620 At sight of him the people with a shout

Rifted the Air clamouring thir god with praise,
Who had made thir dreadful enemy thir thrall.
He patient but undaunted where they led him,
Came to the place, and what was set before him
1625 Which without help of eye, might be assay'd,
To heave, pull, draw, or break, he still perform'd
All with incredible, stupendious force,
None daring to appear Antagonist.
At length for intermission sake they led him
1630 Between the pillars; he his guide requested
(For so from such as nearer stood we heard)
As over-tir'd to let him lean a while
With both his arms on those two massie Pillars
That to the arched roof gave main support.
1635 He unsuspecting led him; which when *Samson*
Felt in his arms, with head a while enclin'd,
And eyes fast fixt he stood, as one who pray'd,
Or some great matter in his mind revolv'd.
At last with head erect thus cryed aloud,
1640 Hitherto, Lords, what your commands impos'd
I have perform'd, as reason was, obeying,
Not without wonder or delight beheld.
Now of my own accord such other tryal
I mean to shew you of my strength, yet greater;
1645 As with amaze shall strike all who behold.
This utter'd, straining all his nerves he bow'd,
As with the force of winds and waters pent,
When Mountains tremble, those two massie Pillars

With horrible convulsion to and fro,
1650 He tugg'd, he shook, till down they came and drew
The whole roof after them, with burst of thunder
Upon the heads of all who sate beneath,
Lords, Ladies, Captains, Councillors, or Priests,
Thir choice nobility and flower, not only
1655 Of this but each *Philistian* City round
Met from all parts to solemnize this Feast.
Samson with these immixt, inevitably
Pulld down the same destruction on himself;
The vulgar only scap'd who stood without.

1660 *Chor.* O dearly-bought revenge, yet glorious!
Living or dying thou hast fulfill'd
The work for which thou wast foretold
To *Israel*, and now ly'st victorious
Among thy slain self-kill'd
1665 Not willingly, but tangl'd in the fold,
Of dire necessity, whose law in death conjoin'd
Thee with thy slaughter'd foes in number more
Then all thy life had slain before.

Semichor. While thir hearts were jocund and sublime,
1670 Drunk with Idolatry, drunk with Wine,
And fat regorg'd of Bulls and Goats,
Chaunting thir Idol, and preferring
Before our living Dread who dwells
In *Silo* his bright Sanctuary:
1675 Among them he a spirit of phrenzie sent,
Who hurt thir minds,

- And urg'd them on with mad desire
To call in hast for thir destroyer;
They only set on sport and play
1680 Unweetingly importun'd
Thir own destruction to come speedy upon them.
So fond are mortal men
Fall'n into wrath divine,
As thir own ruin on themselves to invite,
1685 Insensate left, or to sense reprobate,
And with blindness internal struck.
Semichor. But he though blind of sight,
Despis'd and thought extinguish't quite,
With inward eyes illuminated
1690 His fierie vertue rouz'd
From under ashes into sudden flame,
And as an ev'ning Dragon came,
Assailant on the perched roosts,
And nests in order rang'd
1695 Of tame villatic Fowl; but as an Eagle
His cloudless thunder bolted on thir heads.
So vertue giv'n for lost,
Deprest, and overthrown, as seem'd,
Like that self-begott'n bird
1700 In the *Arabian* woods embost,
That no second knows nor third,
And lay e're while a Holocaust,
From out her ashie womb now teem'd,
Revives, reflourishes, then vigorous most

- 1705 When most unactive deem'd,
And though her body die, her fame survives,
A secular bird ages of lives.
- Man.* Come, come, no time for lamentation now,
Nor much more cause, *Samson* hath quit himself
- 1710 Like *Samson*, and heroically hath finish'd
A life Heroic, on his Enemies
Fully reveng'd, hath left them years of mourning,
And lamentation to the Sons of *Caphthor*
Through all *Philistian* bounds. To *Israel*
- 1715 Honour hath left, and freedom, let but them
Find courage to lay hold on this occasion,
To himself and Fathers house eternal fame;
And which is best and happiest yet, all this
With God not parted from him, as was feard,
- 1720 But favouring and assisting to the end.
Nothing is here for tears, nothing to wail
Or knock the breast, no weakness, no contempt,
Dispraise, or blame, nothing but well and fair,
And what may quiet us in a death so noble.
- 1725 Let us go find the body where it lies
Sok't in his enemies blood, and from the stream
With lavers pure and cleansing herbs wash off
The clotted gore. I with what speed the while
(*Gaza* is not in plight to say us nay)
- 1730 Will send for all my kindred, all my friends
To fetch him hence and solemnly attend
With silent obsequie and funeral train

- Home to his Fathers house: there will I build him
A Monument, and plant it round with shade
1735 Of Laurel ever green, and branching Palm,
With all his Trophies hung, and Acts enroll'd
In copious Legend, or sweet Lyric Song.
Thither shall all the valiant youth resort,
And from his memory inflame thir breasts
1740 To matchless valour, and adventures high:
The Virgins also shall on feastful days
Visit his Tomb with flowers, only bewailing
His lot unfortunate in nuptial choice,
From whence captivity and loss of eyes.
1745 *Chor.* All is best, though we oft doubt,
What th' unsearchable dispose
Of highest wisdom brings about,
And ever best found in the close.
Oft he seems to hide his face,
1750 But unexpectedly returns
And to his faithful Champion hath in place
Bore witness gloriously; whence *Gaza* mourns
And all that band them to resist
His uncontroulable intent,
1755 His servants he with new acquist
Of true experience from this great event
With peace and consolation hath dismiss,
And calm of mind all passion spent.

The End.

NOTES



PORTRAIT FROM EDITION OF 1645

PREFATORY NOTE

THE text of the present edition of the *Shorter Poems* is based upon the edition of 1673, the last in Milton's lifetime, corrected and in some cases supplemented by the texts described hereafter. We have tried to follow the text exactly in regard to spelling, italics and punctuation, though in the case of punctuation after a word in italics we have not followed the seventeenth century printers, who usually had no italic type for the comma and semicolon, but have followed modern practice in using italic punctuation after italics. We have not attempted to reproduce the initial letters in the first line of each poem. We have been reluctant to change the reading or punctuation of the text of 1673, except in the case of evident misprints. The result is that the present text in a few cases bears an interpretation different from that of most modern editors, who usually follow the edition of 1645. We may mention two conspicuous cases. Line 3 of *L'Allegro* is followed in the edition of 1673 by a period where the edition of 1645 omits all punctuation. The sense of the passage is changed by the period, but either reading is, in our opinion, valid. Another illustration will be found in line 104 of *L'Allegro*, where the edition of 1673 has

And by the Friars Lanthorn led
while the edition of 1645 has the more familiar

And he by Friars Lanthorn led

In this case it is quite possible that Milton himself may have changed the reading to secure greater unity in the passage.

In general, then, we have felt that, since we are using the edition of 1673 as the basis of our text, we are not justified in changing that text where a reasonable reading can be secured without altering. Wherever any change in the text of 1673 has been made, a full statement of the facts will be found in the notes.

The notes record the variant readings from all texts before 1674, not only in the words used, but also in spelling, punctuation and italics, except that we have not recorded the interchange of v and u, or i and j; nor have we noticed contractions in the Manuscripts, such as yo^r for your; where, however, these peculiarities occur in a variant reading, quoted for other reasons, we have retained the exact original.

The arrangement of the poems is that of the edition of 1673, except that Sonnets XV, XVI, XVII, and XXII, not published in that edition, are printed in the order indicated in the Manuscript.

The following texts of the poems here included are found:

1. THE EDITION OF 1645. This volume is a small octavo of a total of 207 pages. The English poems occupy the first 120 pages; the Latin poems, with a few in Greek, comprise 87 pages, with separate pagination. Facing the title-page is an engraving, supposedly of Milton, concerning which Masson declares that it bears "no earthly resemblance to Milton, or indeed to any possible human being." The title-page is reproduced facing page 1; the engraving, facing page 403, in the present volume. After the title-page comes *The Stationer to the Reader*, and then the English poems. Before *Comus*, how-

ever, is a separate title-page, printed in facsimile, facing page 85. After the title-page to *Comus* come the dedication, the letter by Sir Henry Wotton, *The Persons*, and the names of the chief persons who presented, all printed on pages 475–478 of the present volume. Then follows *Comus* with the heading given in the notes. The Latin poems have a separate title-page, reproduced on the verso of page 153. The back of the title-page is blank. On the next page, numbered 3, is printed the prefatory note; then on the following pages are printed all the poems in the present edition, except *Apologus de Rustico & Hero* and *Ad Joannem Rousium*. The Greek epigram under the engraving is, of course, not reprinted here.

The edition of 1645 contains the following English poems:

On the Morning of CHRISTS Nativity. Compos'd 1629

A Paraphrase on *Psalms* 114

Psalms 136

The Passion

On Time

Upon the Circumcision

At a solemn Musick

An Epitaph on the Marchioness of *Winchester*

Song. On *May* Morning

On *Shakespear*. 1630

On the University Carrier . . .

Another on the same

L'Allegro

Il Penseroso

Sonnets

- I. [O Nightingale . . .]
- II. [*Donna leggiadra* . . .]
- III. [*Qual in Colle aspro* . . .]
- Canzone. [*Ridonsi donne* . . .]
- IV. [*Diodati, e te'l dirò* . . .]
- V. [*Per certo i bei vostr' occhi* . . .]
- VI. [*Giovane piano* . . .]
- VII. [How soon hath time . . .]
- VIII. [Captain or Colonel . . .]
- IX. [Lady that in the Prime . . .]
- X. [Daughter to that good Earl . . .]

*Arcades**Lycidas*

A Mask of the same Author Presented at Ludlow-Castle,
1634

2. THE EDITION OF 1673. This volume is also a small octavo. It contains 282 pages, of which the English poems occupy the first 165. Most copies have no engraved portrait, though some have the reproduction by Dolle of the Faithorne portrait, previously used for the Treatise on Logic. After the title-page, printed in facsimile, facing page 47, come the "The Table of the *English Poems*", "The Table of the *Latine Poems*", and the *Errata*. The English poems begin on page 1. *Comus* has no separate title-page. The Latin poems have a separate title-page, printed in facsimile on the verso of page 154. The back of the title-page is blank, as in 1645. On the next page, numbered 3, is printed the prefatory note; then follow

the poems as in the present edition. Following the Latin poems, occupying pages 95-117, comes *Of Education*.

Besides the poems in the edition of 1645, the edition of 1673 contains the following English poems:

On the Death of a fair Infant dying of a Cough
At a Vacation Exercise in the Colledge

Sonnets

XI. [A Booke was writ . . .]

XII. *On the same*

XIII. *To Mr H. Lawes, on his Aires*

XIV. [When Faith and Love . . .]

[XVIII.] *On the late Massacher in Piemont*

[XIX. When I consider how . . .]

[XX. *Lawrence of vertuous Father* . . .]

[XXI. *Cyriack, whose Grandsire* . . .]

[XXIII. *Methought I saw* . . .]

The Fifth Ode of Horace

On the new forcers of Conscience . . .

Psalms I-VIII

Psalms LXXX-LXXXVIII

3. THE MILTON MANUSCRIPTS in the Library of Trinity College, Cambridge. For a full description of these manuscripts, see W. A. Wright's Preface to the Facsimile edition prepared by him; this account is based upon Wright's description. Bishop Newton in his life of Milton, prefixed to his edition of *Paradise Lost*, 1749, thus refers to the manuscripts: "These manuscripts of Milton were found by the learned Mr Professor

Mason among some other old papers, which, he says, belonged to Sir Henry Newton Puckering, who was a considerable benefactor to the library: and for the better preservation of such truly valuable reliques, they were collected together, and handsomely bound in a thin folio by the care and at the charge of a person, who is now very eminent in his profession, and was always a lover of the Muses, and at that time a fellow of Trinity College, Mr Clarke, one of his Majesty's counsel." Sir Henry Puckering in 1691 gave nearly 4,000 books and several manuscripts to the Library.

Thomas Birch in 1738 gave a list of various readings and extracts from the Manuscript copies of *Lycidas* and *Comus* in the *Historical and Critical Account of the Life and Writings of Milton* prefixed to his edition of the Prose Works. Bishop Newton in his edition of the Minor Poems in 1752 gave some readings from the Manuscript. In 1785 Warton examined it afresh. In 1799 Todd made a new study of the Manuscript for his edition of the Poetical Works, 1801, and "discovered a few peculiarities, or variations of expression". Some of Todd's readings are incorrectly given; no mention of his erroneous readings is made in the present notes where the Manuscript is clearly legible. Elsewhere the readings given by these early collators are more valuable, for they had the opportunity to study the Manuscript before careless handling had wrought damage to some leaves.

The Manuscript consists of 50 pages, on 47 of which there is writing, 3 pages being blank. Pages 1-8 and 10-41 are in Milton's own hand as well as certain portions of other pages,

described in the notes. The handwritings of six different amanuenses can be distinguished. The Manuscript contains the following poems, the titles being those used in the present edition:

Arcades

At a solemn Musick (Two rough drafts and a fair copy)

Sonnet VII. How soon hath Time . . . (In the draft of a letter)

On Time

Upon the Circumcision

Sonnet IX. Lady that in the Prime . . .

Sonnet X. Daughter to that good Earl . . .

Comus

Lycidas

Sonnet XIII. To Mr. H. Lawes, on his Aires (A rough draft and a fair copy)

Sonnet XI. A Book was writ . . .

Sonnet XII. I did but prompt . . .

Sonnet XIV. When Faith and Love . . . (A rough draft and a fair copy)

Sonnet XV. Fairfax whose Name . . .

All the above are in Milton's hand, except a few words of *Comus*. The Manuscript also contains the following poems, written in the hands of amanuenses:

Sonnet VIII. Captain or Colonel . . .

Sonnet XIII. To Mr. H. Lawes, on his Aires (A second fair copy)

Sonnet XIV. When Faith and Love . . . (A second fair copy)

Sonnet XII. I did but prompt the age . . . (A fair copy)

Sonnet XI. A Book was writ . . . (A fair copy)

Sonnet XVI. Cromwell, our cheif of men . . .

Sonnet XVII. Vane, young in yeares . . .

On the new forcers of Conscience . . .

Sonnet XXI. Cyriack whose Grandsire . . . (Only lines 5-14)

Sonnet XXII. Cyriack, this three years day . . .

Sonnet XXIII. Methought I saw . . .

The Manuscript also contains in Milton's hand:

A Letter to a friend

Another draft of the same letter

Two lists of Persons for a tragedy on Paradise Lost

A third list, with a brief synopsis, for a tragedy on the same subject

A list of subjects for plays or poems from the Old Testament

A list of subjects from early English history

A synopsis of a play on "Abram from Morea or Isack redeemed"

A synopsis of a play on John the Baptist

A synopsis of a play on Sodom

Six subjects for plays or poems from the New Testament

A synopsis of a play on "Adam unparadiz'd"

Subjects from the history of Scotland

A brief synopsis of a play on "Moabitides or Phineas"

A brief synopsis of a play on "Christus patiens"

4. ON SHAKESPEAR was first printed in the second folio edition of Shakespeare's Works in 1632. It appears also in the editions of 1645 and 1673; in Shakespeare's Poems, 1640; and in the third folio of Shakespeare, 1663-1664.

5. SONNET XIII. *To Mr. H. Lawes, on his Aires* was first printed in 1648 in *Choice Psalms put into Musick for three voices: composed by Henry and William Lawes, Brothers and Servants to His Majestie*. It appears as one of the prefatory pieces in this volume, published by Moseley. The sonnet also appears in the edition of 1673. There are also three copies in the Manuscript, two of which are in Milton's hand.

6. LYCIDAS was first printed in the King Memorial volume, 1638. A facsimile of the title-page to this volume will be found in the present volume, facing page 458; the English poems in this volume also have a title-page, which will be found in facsimile, facing page 459. *Lycidas* appears in the editions of 1645 and 1673; in the Manuscript is a fair copy; certain portions, described in the notes, are written twice and some thrice.

7. COMUS was first published by Lawes in 1637. The name, *Comus*, was first affixed to the poem by Dalton in 1747. The mask appears in the edition of 1645 with a separate title-page, printed in facsimile, facing page 85. It appears in the edition of 1673 without a title-page. In the Manuscript there is a copy, chiefly in Milton's hand. A fifth text is found among the Egerton papers in the Bridgewater Library, owned by the Earl of Ellesmere. Todd thought that the handwriting is that

of Lawes, but Professor David H. Stevens in *Modern Philology*, February, 1927, has proved that opinion to be erroneous. He concludes: "All the positive evidence suggests that the Bridgewater Manuscript was made by a skilled copyist. Marginal rulings, particularly for the ornamental lettering of the title-page, and a use of red ink for the names introducing all the speeches are indicative of special care in preparing a copy for the library of the Earl. With no available evidence concerning the person who wrote the text in its entirety, we may therefore consider the additions made in the hand of Henry Lawes. . . . Twenty-four sheets are folded to make forty-eight unnumbered pages. The pages measure six by seven and a half inches and are arranged in six gather of four sheets each. The fold covers all but the watermark; these are of the conventional design, being pointed grape clusters, with a fool's cap forming the tip of one end. Of the twenty-four sheets, the first gather of four has the formal title-page on 2a; on 3a the text begins. The sixth gather of four sheets has the closing lines on the first half-page, so that the last three and a half sheets are blank."

8. SONNET XV, *Fairfax, whose name . . .*, Sonnet XVI, *Cromwell, our cheif of men . . .* and Sonnet XXII, *Cyriack, this three years day . . .* were first printed by Phillips in 1694 at the end of *The Life of Mr. John Milton*, prefixed to his *Letters of State, Written by Mr. John Milton, to most of the Sovereign Princes and Republicks of Europe. From the Year 1649. Till the Year 1659. To which is added, An Account of his Life. Together with several of his Poems; And a Catalogue*

of his Works, never before Printed. London; Printed in the Year, 1694. In the Trinity College Manuscript there is one copy of Sonnet XV in Milton's hand; and there is one copy each of Sonnets XVI, and XXII in the hand of an amanuensis. The present text is based on the Manuscript.

9. SONNET XVII, *Vane, Young in Yeares . . .* was first printed in *The Life and Death of Sir Henry Vane, K^t . . . Printed in the Year, 1662.* The book was written by G. Sikes. The sonnet was also printed by Phillips in 1694. There is a copy in the Trinity College Manuscript in the hand of an amanuensis. The present text is that of the Trinity College Manuscript.

NOTES

1673 PRINTS ON THE PAGE PRECEDING THE TEXT OF THE POEMS THE FOLLOWING

ERRATA.

Page 21. at the end of the Elegie should have come in the Verses *at a Vacation Exercise*, which follow afterwards, from pag. 64. to p. 68, p. 56. line 8. after *is r. it*, ib. l. 9. for *Colikto* r. *Colkitto*, p. 59, l. 4. for *so* r. *sow*, p. 69. l. 17. for *bank* r. *bauk*, p. 90. l. 9. for *Heccat'* r. *Hecat'*, p. 91. l. 19. leave out the Comma after *May*, and for *here* r. *hear*, p. 128. l. 3. leave out *that*. In the second part p. 43. l. 1. for *Canentam* r. *Canentem*, ibid. l. 4 for *desipulisset* r. *desipuisset*, p. 49. l. 2. for *Adamantius* r. *Adamantinus*, ibid. l. 9 for *Notat* r. *Natat*, p. 52. l. 2. for *Reliquas* r. *Reliquias*, P. 53. l. 17, 18 a Comma after *Manes*, none after *Exululat*. Some other Errors and mispointings the Readers judgement may correct.

1645 HAS NO ERRATA. PRECEDING THE TEXT, IT HAS THE FOLLOWING:

The STATIONER to the READER.

It is not any private respect of gain, Gentle Reader, for the slightest Pamphlet is now adayes more vendible then the Works of learnedest men; but it is the love I have to our own Language that hath made me diligent to collect, and set forth such Peeces both in Prose and Vers, as may renew the wonted honour and esteem of our English tongue: and it's the worth of these both English and Latin Poems, not the flourish of any prefixed encomions that can invite thee to buy them, though these are not without the highest Commendations and Applause of the learnedst Academicks, both domestick and forrein: And amongst those of our own Countrey, the unparallel'd attestation of that renowned Provost of Eaton, Sir Henry Wootton: I know not thy palat how it relishes such dainties, nor how harmonious thy soul is; perhaps more trivial Airs may please thee better. But howsoever thy opinion is spent upon these, that incouragement I have already received from the most ingenious men in their clear and courteous entertainment of Mr. Wallers late choice Peeces, hath once more made me adventure into the World, presenting it with these ever-green, and not to be blasted Laurels. The Authors more peculiar excellency in these studies, was too well known to conceal

his Papers, or to keep me from attempting to solicit them from him. Let the event guide it self which way it will, I shall deserve of the age, by bringing into the Light as true a Birth, as the Muses have brought forth since our famous Spencer wrote; whose Poems in these English ones are as rarely imitated, as sweetly excell'd. Reader if thou art Eagle-eyed to censure their worth, I am not fearful to expose them to thy exactest perusal.

Thine to command

HUMPH. MOSELEY.

ON THE MORNING OF CHRIST'S NATIVITY.

VARIANT READINGS ARE FROM THE EDITION OF 1645.

TITLE: Christ's Nativity.] Christs Nativity. Compos'd 1629.

- 2, 62 Wherein] Wherin
- 4 Redemption] redemption
- 5 Sages] sages
- 10 Wherewith] Werewith
- 16 Present] present
- 17 verse] vers
- 18 welcome] welcom
- 20 approaching] approching
- 21 And] 1673 And and
- 23 sweet,] sweet:

TITLE: *The Hymn*] The Hymn

- 32 awe] aw
- 37 Only] Onely
- 39 Snow,] Snow;
- 42 Veil] Vail
- 44 near] neer
- 46 meek-ey'd] meek-eyd
- 52 universal] universall
- 53 Battels] Battails
- 54 around:] 1673 around 1645 around: SOME PUNCTUATION IS EVIDENTLY NECESSARY. WE HAVE USED THE COLON, AS IN 1645. CF. LINE 63 WHERE BOTH 1645 AND 1673 EMPLOY THE COLON IN A CONSTRUCTION SIMILAR TO THE PRESENT ONE.
- 55 Spear] spear
- Shield] shield
- hung,] hung;
- 64 Winds] Windes

- 82 new enlightn'd] new-enlightn'd
 need;] need,
 90 come] com
 91 else] els
 95 mortal] mortall
 96 Divinely-warbl'd] Divinely-warbled
 103 thrilling,] thrilling.
 105 done] don
 106 reign] raign
 120 great] Great
 121 Constellations] constellations
 126 humane] human
 143-144 1645 HAS
 Th' enameld *Arras* of the Rainbow wearing,
 And Mercy set between,
 145 Celestial] Celestiall
 147 some Festivall] som festivall
 156 wakeful] wakefull
 deep,] 1673 deep. 1645 deep,
 164 dreadful] dreadfull
 166 perfet] perfect
 171 wroth] wrath
 173 dum] dumm
 180 inspires] inspire's
 185 pale,] pale.
 193 drear] drear,
 199 twice] twice
 207 hue;] hue,
 209 King] king
 210 dismal] dismall
 blue;] blue,
 215 Grass] Grasse
 loud;] loud:
 221 *Juda's*] *Juda's*
 224 Gods] gods
 231 wave,] wave.
 233 infernal Jail] infernall jail
 234 severall] severall
 239 ending:] ending,
 241 Car,] car.
 242 attending:] attending.

A PARAPHRASE ON PSALM 114.

VARIANT READINGS ARE FROM THE EDITION OF 1645.

HEAD-NOTE: done] don

years] yeers

1 faithful] faithfull

3 Fields] fields

7 troubled] troubl'd

8 froth becurled] froth-becurled

10 Host] host

14 Chrystal] Crystall

PSALM 136.

VARIANT READINGS ARE FROM THE EDITION OF 1645.

2 kind] kind,

7, 10, 13 For his, &c.] For, &c.

9, 11, 14, 17, 20 Who] That

24 course] cours

30 Smote] mote

38 flouds] floods

45 Wilderness] Wildernes

47 bloody battel] bloody battail

53 large-limb'd] large-lim'd

54 over-hardy] over hardy

56 Servant] servant

57 therein] therin

60 in] 1673 in in

63 enemy] enemy

68 therefore] therfore

69 worth:] worth.

72 mortal eye] mortall ey

ON THE DEATH OF A FAIR INFANT DYING OF A COUGH.

THIS POEM APPEARS ONLY IN THE EDITION OF 1673.

3 out-lastet] 1673 out-lastet,

25 *Eurotas*] 1673 *Eurota's*

34 Oh no!] 1673 Oh no?

54 crown'd] 1673 cown'd 1695 crown'd

AT A VACATION EXERCISE IN THE COLLEDGE.

THE ONLY TEXT IS THAT IN THE EDITION OF 1673. AS PRINTED IN THAT EDITION, IT FOLLOWS Ad Pyrrham. Ode V. BUT THE ERRATA DIRECTS THAT IT SHOULD FOLLOW the Elegie.

THE PASSION.

VARIANT READINGS ARE FROM THE EDITION OF 1645.

TITLE: *The Passion.*] The Passion.

- 2 Wherewith] Wherwith
- 9 Harp] Harpe
- 15 regal] regall
- 19 mask] Mask
- 22 latest] latter
- 40 guiltless] guiltles
- 42 fit.] 1673 fit, 1645 fit.
- 45 up lock] up-lock
- 53 unbosom] unboosom
their] thir

ON TIME.

VARIANT READINGS ARE FROM THE EDITION OF 1645 AND FROM THE TRINITY COLLEGE MANUSCRIPT, WHERE THE POEM IS WRITTEN IN MILTON'S HAND.

TITLE: *On Time.*] 1645 On Time. ms On Time UNDERNEATH IS WRITTEN to be set on a clock case CROSSED OUT. THE FIRST TWO WORDS HAVE BEEN PASTED OVER.

- 1 *Time,*] ms Time EXCEPT IN THE FIRST AND LAST LINES OF THE POEM MS DOES NOT EMPLOY CAPITALS AT THE BEGINNING OF LINES, NOR DOES IT USE PUNCTUATION, EXCEPT IN LINES 16 AND 22. THESE PECULIARITIES WILL NOT BE FURTHER NOTICED.
- 2 lazy] ms lazie
hours] ms howres
- 3 heavy Plummets] ms heavie plummets
- 4 And] ms &
self] ms selfe
devours] ms devoures
- 5 and vain] ms & vaine
- 6 and] ms &
mortal dross] ms mortall drosse
- 7 loss] ms losse
- 8 gain] ms gaine
- 10 And] ms &
all] 1645 all,
greedy self] ms greedie selfe
- 11 Eternity] ms Æternity

- bliss] ms blisse
 12 individual kiss] ms individuall kisse
 15 And] ms &
 16 and Peace, and] ms & Peace, &
 17 Throne] ms throne
 19 soul] ms soule
 20 Earthy] ms earthie
 grosness] 1645 grosnes ms grossnesse THE FIRST S IS WRITTEN
 ABOVE THE LINE.
 21 Stars, we] ms starres wee
 22 and Chance, and] ms & Chance, & MS BEGINS THIS LINE IN THE
 LEFT MARGIN, INSTEAD OF INDENTING.

UPON THE CIRCUMCISION.

VARIANT READINGS ARE FROM THE EDITION OF 1645 AND FROM THE TRINITY COLLEGE MANUSCRIPT, WHERE THE POEM IS IN MILTON'S HAND.

TITLE: *Upon the Circumcision.*] 1645 Upon the Circumcision. ms Upon the Circumcision

- 1 Ye] ms yee MS DOES NOT USUALLY CAPITALIZE AT THE BEGIN-
 NING OF LINES NOR DOES IT USE PUNCTUATION AT THE END OF
 LINES. EXCEPTIONS WILL BE NOTED.
 and] ms &
 2 Musick] ms musick
 and] ms &
 3 happy watchful Shepherds ear] ms happie watchfull shepheards
 eare
 4 Joy] ms joy
 Clouds] ms clouds
 5 list'ning] ms listening
 6 mourn] ms mourne CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY mourne
 and] ms &
 beare] ms beare
 7 tear] ms teare
 8 Burn] ms burne
 and] ms &
 9 deep] ms deepe
 10 Heav'ns] ms heav'ns
 whilear] 1645, ms whileare
 11 Enter'd] ms entred CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY enter'd
 12-14 IN MS MILTON FIRST WROTE LINES 12-14 AS TWO LINES, THUS:

alas how soone our sin
sore doth begin his infancie to sease

IN THE RIGHT MARGIN THESE LINES ARE REWRITTEN, AND
DIVIDED AS IN THE TEXT.

Alas,] ms alas IN THE MARGIN, Alas
soon] ms soone IN THE MARGIN, soon

14 His] ms his IN THE MARGIN, His
Infancy] ms infancie IN THE MARGIN, infancy

15 O] ms Oh MS BEGINS THE LINE IN THE LEFT MARGIN.

16 indeed,] ms indeed

17 we] ms wee
rightful] 1645, ms rightfull
doom] ms doome
remediles] ms remedillesse

18 death,] ms death

19 High thron'd] ms high-thron'd
bliss,] ms blisse
frail] ms fraile

20 glory,] ms glory
ev'n] ms even
nakedness] ms nakednesse

21 Cov'nant] ms cov'nant
we] ms wee
transgress] ms transgresse

23 wrath] ms wrauth CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY wrath

24 vengeful] ms vengefull
excess] ms excesse

26 IN MS MILTON FIRST WROTE LINES 26-28 AS TWO LINES, THUS:
this day, but Oh ere long

huge pangs & strong will peirce more neere his hart

IN THE RIGHT MARGIN HE WROTE THE LINES AGAIN, DIVIDING
THEM AS IN THE TEXT.

This] ms this IN THE MARGIN, This
O] ms Oh THE h IS CROSSED OUT.

27 Huge] ms huge IN THE MARGIN, Huge
and] ms &

28 Will] ms will IN THE MARGIN, Shall CROSSED OUT; FOL-
LOWED BY will
pierce] ms peirce
near] 1645 neer ms neere
heart] ms hart IN THE MARGIN, heart

AT A SOLEMN MUSICK.

VARIANT READINGS ARE FROM THE EDITION OF 1645 AND FROM THE TRINITY COLLEGE MANUSCRIPT. IN THE MANUSCRIPT THERE ARE TWO DRAFTS AND A FAIR COPY; THE FIRST DRAFT, REFERRED TO AS MS 1, IS BADLY TORN; THE BEGINNINGS OF THE FIRST FIFTEEN LINES ARE MISSING AND A PORTION IS TORN FROM THE CENTER OF THE ELEVENTH TO THE TWENTY-FIRST LINES; THE SECOND DRAFT IS REFERRED TO AS MS 2; THE FAIR COPY AS MS 3; ALL IN MILTON'S HAND. THE TWO DRAFTS ARE CROSSED THROUGH.

TITLE: *At a solemn Musick.*] 1645 At a solemn Musick. ms 1 Song ms 2 HAS NO TITLE. ms 3 At a solemn Musick

- 1 Blest pair] ms 1 . . . re ms 2, ms 3 Blest paire
Sirens,] ms 1, ms 2 Sirens
Heav'ns] ms 1, ms 2, ms 3 heavens
joy,] ms 1, ms 2 joy
- 2 Sphear-born] ms 1 . . . e ms 2 Spheare-borne ms 3 Spheare borne,
Sisters,] ms 1, ms 2, ms 3 sisters
Voice, and Vers,] ms 1 voice & verse ms 2, ms 3 Voice, & Verse
- 3 ms 1 . . . vine power & joynt force employ ms 2 Mixe yo^r
choise chords & happiest sounds employ CROSSED OUT, EXCEPT
THE LAST WORD; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN THE LINE IS WRITTEN
AS IN THE TEXT.
Wed] ms 2 wed
and] ms 2, ms 3 &
mixt] ms 2 mix't
- 4 Dead things] ms 1 MISSING. ms 2, ms 3 dead things IN THE
THREE MS COPIES THERE IS USUALLY NO CAPITALIZATION AT THE
BEGINNINGS OF LINES NOR IS THERE PUNCTUATION AT THE ENDS.
THESE PECULIARITIES WILL NOT BE FURTHER NOTICED, AL-
THOUGH EXCEPTIONS WILL BE RECORDED.
pierce,] ms 1 peirce. ms 2, ms 3 peirce

AFTER THIS LINE MS 2 HAS

and whilst yo^r equall raptures temper'd sweet
in high misterious holie spousall meet
snatch us from earth a while
us of our selves & home bred woes beguile

IN THE FIRST LINE whilst IS CROSSED OUT AND as IS WRITTEN ABOVE.

IN THE SECOND LINE holie IS CROSSED OUT AND happie WRITTEN

AT A SOLEMN MUSICK

IN THE RIGHT MARGIN. IN THE FOURTH LINE home bred is
CROSSED OUT AND native IS WRITTEN IN THE RIGHT MARGIN.
MS I HAS

..... whilst yo^r raptures temper'd sweet
..... happie spousal meet
..... th a while
..... home-bred woes beguile

IN THESE LINES equall IS WRITTEN ABOVE yo^r raptures AND ALSO
IN THE RIGHT MARGIN. IN LINE FOUR woes IS WRITTEN ABOVE
beguile

- 5 And to our] MS I MISSING.

high-rai's'd] MS I d MS 2 high rays'd THE FIRST WORD IS
CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, up IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, up rays'd
CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY high raysd MS 3 high-rays'd
phantasie] MS I fancies then CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, fantasie
MS 2 Phantasie

present,] MS 2, MS 3 præsent

- 6 That undisturbed Song] MS I MISSING. MS 2, MS 3 that undis-
turbed song
concent] 1645 content

- 7 Ay sung before] MS I ounds CROSSED OUT; FOL-
LOWED BY ay surrounds
saphire-colour'd] MS I souveraigne CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, saphire-
colourd MS 3 sapphire-coulour'd
throne] MS 2 Throne

- 8 MS I circe t e

To] MS 2 to THE LAST LETTER IS BADLY BLOTTED. PRECEDED
IN THE MARGIN BY to

sits] MS 3 sits

thereon] 1645, MS 3 thereon

- 9 MS I versa & sollemne crie THE LINE IN THE TEXT
IS WRITTEN AFTER, IN THE RIGHT MARGIN.

Saintly] MS I saintlie MS 2, MS 3 saintly

shout,] MS I shout

and] MS 1, MS 2, MS 3 &

solemn Jubily] MS 1, MS 2, MS 3 sollemne jubilie

- 10 Where the bright Seraphim in burning row] MS I ... e the
ser princely row THE e IN princely IS WRITTEN ABOVE.
MS 2 where the bright Seraphim in tripled row THE WORD
tripled IS CROSSED OUT AND burning WRITTEN IN THE MARGIN.
THE d IN tripled HAD BEEN PREVIOUSLY CROSSED OUT.

- 11 Their loud up-lifted Angel trumpets blow] ms 1 ire loud
 unsa trumpets blow ~~CROSSED OUT~~; FOLLOWED BY loud
 symphonie of silver trumpets blow THE WORD silver IS WRITTEN
 ABOVE. MS 2 high lifted loud arch-angell trumpets blow THE
 FIRST TWO WORDS ARE ~~CROSSED OUT~~ AND thire IS WRITTEN IN THE
 LEFT MARGIN; THE WORD arch IS ~~CROSSED OUT~~ AND uplifted
 WRITTEN ABOVE. MS 3 thire loud up-lifted angell trumpets blow
- 12 MS 1 HAS FOR THIS LINE AND THE FOLLOWING
 and the youthf ubim sweet-winged squires
 in ten thous es
 IN THE FIRST LINE THE WORD and IS ~~CROSSED OUT~~. THE WORD
 the IS ~~CROSSED OUT~~, BUT HAS A LINE UNDERNEATH; ABOVE, the
~~CROSSED OUT~~; youthf IS WRITTEN *youthf BUT HAS NO CORRE-
 SPONDING SIGN OR WORD IN THE MARGIN. IN THE SECOND LINE
 es IS CONNECTED BY A LINE TO Heavn's henshmen WHICH IS
 WRITTEN IN THE RIGHT MARGIN. THE TWO LINES ARE PRECEDED
 IN THE MARGIN BY origini vocis Heb: respondet
 host] ms 2, ms 3 hoast
- 13 MS 1 OMITTS. SEE THE NOTE ON LINE 12.
 their immortal Harps] ms 2, ms 3 thire immortall harps
- 14 Spirits] MS 1 MISSING. MS 2, MS 3 spirits
 wear] MS 1 weare NOT ~~CROSSED OUT~~; ABOVE, beare MS 2, MS 3
 weare
 victorious Palms] MS 1 the fresh greene palmes THE SECOND
 AND THIRD WORDS ARE ~~CROSSED OUT~~; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN,
 blooming UNDERNEATH, victorious palmes MS 2 the blooming
 palmes IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, blooming or victorious MS 3
 victorious palmes
- 15 Hymns] MS 1 in ~~CROSSED OUT~~; FOLLOWED BY hymnes MS 2
 hymnes
 devout] MS 1 d
 and holy Psalmes] MS 1 & sacred Psalmes MS 2 & sacred Psalmes
 IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, holie MS 3 & holy psalmes
- 16 everlastingly;] MS 1 ever y MS 2 everlastingly MS 3
 everlastingly.

AFTER THIS LINE MS 1 HAS

that all the f . . . e of heaven and arches blue
 resound and Eccho Hallelu

IN THE FIRST LINE that IS ~~CROSSED OUT~~ AND while WRITTEN IN
 THE LEFT MARGIN. IN THE RIGHT MARGIN IS WRITTEN whilst the
 whole frame of UNDERNEATH, while then all the starrie frame

AT A SOLEMN MUSICK

THE e IN while IS WRITTEN OVER st THE WORD THEN IS CROSSED OUT. MS 2 HAS

While all the starrie rounds & arches blue
resound & eccho Hallelu

CROSSED OUT.

- 17 IN MS 2 IS A THIRD DRAFT OF THE REMAINING LINES OF THE POEM, REFERRED TO AS MS 4.

That we] MS 1, MS 2, MS 4 that wee MS 3 That wee
on Earth] MS 1 below may learne CROSSED OUT MS 2 on earth
WRITTEN ABOVE. MS 3 on earth
with undiscording voice] MS 1 with hart & voice THE FIRST
WORD IS CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, with undiscording MS 2 with
undiscording hart & voice THE WORDS hart & ARE CROSSED OUT.

- 18 May rightly] MS 1 rightly to THE LAST WORD IS CROSSED OUT;
ABOVE, IN THE LEFT MARGIN, may
answer] MS 1, MS 2, MS 3, MS 4 answere

- 19 INSTEAD OF LINES 19-25, MS 1 HAS
by leaving out those harsh chromatick jarres
of sin that all our musick marres
& in our lives & in our song

MS 2 HAS THE SAME, EXCEPT THAT IN THE FIRST LINE chromatick
IS CROSSED OUT; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, ill sounding IN THE
SECOND LINE sin IS PRECEDED BY clamourous WHICH IN TURN IS
PRECEDED BY clam DELETED.

we] MS 3, MS 4 wee
did] MS 3 could CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, did MS 4 could IN THE
RIGHT MARGIN, did
disproportion'd] MS 4 disportion'd
sin] MS 3, MS 4 Sin

- 20 Jarr'd] MS 4 drown'd CROSSED OUT; IN THE MARGIN, jarr'd
ABOVE, against
chime,] MS 4 chime
and] MS 3, MS 4 &
harsh] MS 4 tumultous CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, harsh

- 21 fair] MS 3, MS 4 faire

- 22 their] MS 3, MS 4 thire
Lord,] MS 3, MS 4 Lord
their] MS 3, MS 4 thire

sway'd] MS 3 sw CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY sway'd MS 4
swaid

- 23 perfet Diapason,] MS 3, MS 4 pfect diapason

- 24 obedience,] ms 4 obedience
and their] ms 3, ms 4 & thire
- 25 O] ms 3 oh ms 4 Oh
we soon] ms 3, ms 4 wee soone
again] ms 3 againe ms 4 againe WRITTEN ABOVE.
Song] ms 3, ms 4 song
- 26 And keep] ms 1, ms 2 may keepe ms 3, ms 4 & keepe
Heav'n,] ms 1 heaven ms 2, ms 4 heaven, ms 3 heav'n,
ere] ms 3 e're
- 27 celestial] ms 1, ms 2, ms 3, ms 4 celestiall
- 28 To] ms 1, ms 3, ms 4 To THE LINE BEGINS IN THE LEFT
MARGIN.
with him, and sing] ms 1, ms 2, ms 3, ms 4 & sing wth him
in endles morn of light] ms 1 in ever-endlesse light IN THE
RIGHT MARGIN, ever-glorious FOLLOWED BY uneclipsed BELOW
endlesse light IS WRITTEN where day dwells wthout night BELOW
THESE WORDS, in endlesse morne of light BELOW IS WRITTEN
cloudlesse birth BELOW THESE LAST WORDS, in never parting
light ms 2, ms 3, ms 4 in endlesse morne of light

AN EPITAPH ON THE MARCHIONESS OF WINCHESTER.

VARIANT READINGS ARE FROM THE EDITION OF 1645 AND FROM MS. SLOANE 1446 IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM. THIS VOLUME IS A COLLECTION IN MANUSCRIPT OF POEMS OF THE EARLY SEVENTEENTH CENTURY. THE EPITAPH BEGINS ON PAGE 72. THE MANUSCRIPT APPEARS TO BE IN ONE HAND UP TO PAGE 126; FROM THERE ON THE MANUSCRIPT IS IN A SECOND HAND. ON PAGE 106, IN THE MARGIN, IS WRITTEN IN A THIRD HAND: William Warrond his booke 1663. AT THE END OF THE VOLUME IS A RECEIPT FOR RENT, DATED 10th of Aprill 1658. THE ENTRY OF THE EPITAPH MAY BE DATED ANYWHERE FROM 1633 TO 1658. THIS MANUSCRIPT COPY HAS NO SPECIAL SIGNIFICANCE, THOUGH FOR COMPLETENESS ITS VARIANT READINGS ARE RECORDED HERE.

TITLE: MS On the Marchionesse of Winchester whoe died in Child bedd.

Ap: 15. 1631 THE LAST FIGURE, 1, IS WRITTEN OVER 3.

- 1 enterr] ms interre
- 2 The] ms the
Wife] ms wife
Winchester,] ms Winchester MS HAS NO PUNCTUATION AT THE
END OF LINES, EXCEPT AS NOTED.
- 3 Vicounts] ms Viscounts
Earls] 1673 Ealrs 1645 Earls ms Erles

- heir,] ms heire
 4 Besides] ms besides
 fair] ms faire
 6 More] ms more
 she] ms shee
 own] ms owne
 Earth.] ms earth.
 7 Summers] ms Sommers
 8 She] ms shee
 told,] ms told;
 alas] ms Alas
 too soon] ms to soone
 9 After] ms alter
 10 To] ms to
 darkness,] 1645 darknes, ms darkness
 11 Yet] ms Yett
 days] ms daies
 12 Bin] ms bin
 compleat] ms Compleate
 14 In giving limit] ms in giuinge limitt
 15-23 IN PLACE OF THESE LINES MS HAS:
 Seauen times had the yeerlie starre
 in euerie signe sett vpp his carr
 Since for her they did request
 the god that sitts at marriage feast
 (When first the earlie Matrons runne
 18 The God] ms the god
 sits] ms sitts
 22 Cypress] 1645 Cipress
 23 Once had] ms (when first
 early] ms earlie
 run] ms runne
 24 To greet] ms to greete
 a lovely son] ms her louelie sonne
 25 now] ms nowe
 she] ms shee
 26 throws] ms throwes
 27 whether] ms whither
 mischance] ms mischaunce
 28 *Atropos*] ms Attropos
 29 remorsles] ms remorsless

- cruelty] ms crueltie
 30 Spoil'd] ms spoild
 fruit] ms fruite
 31 The haples Babe before] ms the hapless babe befor
 32 Had burial, yet] ms had buriall yett
 33 languisht Mothers Womb] ms languish't mothers woombe
 34 Was] ms was
 long] ms longe
 living Tomb] ms liucinge tombe
 35 So] ms soe
 seen] ms seene
 some] 1645 som
 slip] ms slipp
 36 Sav'd] ms sau'd
 Winters nip,] ms winters nipp,
 37 carnation train] ms Carnation trayne
 38 Pluck't up] ms pluck't vpp
 som] ms some
 swain] ms swaine
 39 Who onely] ms whoe onlie
 crop] ms cropp
 flowr] ms flower
 40 New shot up] ms new shott vpp
 vernal showr] 1645 vernall showr ms a vernall shower
 41 fair] ms faire
 hangs] ms hanges
 42 Side-ways] ms sidewaies
 on] ms one
 dying bed] ms dyinge bedd
 43 Pearls] ms pearles
 dew she wears] ms deaw it weares
 44 Prove] ms poue
 be presaging tears] ms bee presageinge teares
 45 Which] ms wch
 sad morn] ms sadd Morne
 let] ms lett
 46 On] ms on
 hast'ning] ms sa ~~CROSSED OUT~~; FOLLOWED BY hastinge
 47 ~~MS INDENTS THIS LINE.~~
 Lady] ms Ladie,
 thy] ms the

- 48 Peace] ms peace
 quiet] ms quiett
 49 After] ms after
 thy travel] 1645 thy travail ms they trauell
 50 Sweet] ms sweete
 sease] ms ceaze
 evermore] ms euer more
 51 That] ms that
 encrease] ms increase
 52 Shortned] ms short'ned
 thy own] ms thine owne
 lives] ms lifes
 lease;] 1645 lease,
 53 Here,] 1645 Here ms Heere INDENTED.
 sorrowing] ms sorroweinge
 54 That] ms that
 thy] ms thie
 House] ms house
 bring] ms bringe
 55 Here] ms heere
 tears] ms teares
 moan] ms moane
 56 Weept] ms wept
Helicon] ms helicon
 57 som Flowers,] ms some flowers
 some] 1645 som
 Bays] ms baies
 58 For thy Hears] ms for thie herse
 strew] ms strewe
 ways] ms waies
 59 Sent] ms sent
 60 Devoted] ms deuoted
 thy] ms thie
 61 Whilst] ms While
 high sit'st] ms highe sittst
 glory] ms glorie
 62 Next] ms next
 story] ms glorie ~~CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY~~ story
 63 fair *Syrian* Shepherdess] ms faire Sirian Shepheardesse
 64 Who] ms wch
 yeers] ms yeeres

- barrenness] 1645 barrennes ms Barrennesse
 66 To] ms to
 before] ms beefore
 67 much like thee] ms (much like thee)
 68 Through pangs fled] ms through panges fledd
 felicity] ms felicitie
 69 Far] ms farr
 boosom] ms bosom
 70 Of blazing Majesty] ms of blazinge maiestie
 Light] ms might
 71 new welcom Saint] ms (newe welcome Saint) THE LAST e IN
 welcome IS WRITTEN OVER A d
 72 Like] ms like
 soul acquaint] ms soule acquainte
 73 sheen] ms sheene
 74 Marchioness] ms Marchionesse
 now] ms nowe
 Queen] ms Queene
 MS HAS BELOW THE LAST LINE: Jo Milton of Chr: Coll Cambr.

SONG. ON MAY MORNING.

VARIANT READINGS ARE FROM THE EDITION OF 1645.

TITLE: Song. *On May Morning.*] Song *On May Morning.*

- 6 youth] youth,
 7 Groves] Groves,
 8 Dale] Dale,

ON SHAKESPEARE. 1630.

VARIANT READINGS ARE FROM THE SECOND FOLIO SHAKESPEARE, 1632, COPY A IN THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY, COPY B IN THE LIBRARY OF COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY, COPY C IN THE LIBRARY OF LEHIGH UNIVERSITY, REFERRED TO AS 1632 WHEN ALL THREE ISSUES AGREE, OR WHEN DIFFERENT, AS 1632 A, B, OR C; SHAKESPEARE'S POEMS, 1640, REFERRED TO AS 1640; THE THIRD FOLIO SHAKESPEARE OF 1664, REFERRED TO AS 1664; AND THE EDITION OF 1645. FOR A DISCUSSION OF THE VARIANT ISSUES OF THE SECOND FOLIO, SEE ROBERT METCALF SMITH, "THE VARIANT ISSUES OF SHAKESPEARE'S SECOND FOLIO AND MILTON'S FIRST PUBLISHED ENGLISH POEM." LEHIGH UNIVERSITY PUBLICATION, MARCH, 1928.

TITLE: *On Shakespear.* 1630.] 1632 A An Epitaph on the admirable Dramaticke Poet W. SHAKESPEARE. 1632 C PUTS A COMMA AFTER Poet 1632 B An Epitaph on the admirable Dramaticke

Poet, W. *Shakespeare*. 1640 *An Epitaph on the admirable Dramaticke Poet, William Sheakespeare*. 1664 *An EPITAPH On the admirable Dramatick Poet, William Shakespeare*.

- 1 IN 1632 THE POEM IS IN ITALICS, EXCEPT AS INDICATED.
needs] 1632 *needs* 1640 *neede* 1664 *need*
Shakespeare] 1632 *Shakespeare* 1640, 1664 *Shakespeare*
honour'd] 1640 *honoured*
Bones] 1632 *bones* 1640, 1664 *bones*
- 2 age] 1632 *Age*, 1640 *age*, 1664 *Age*,
Stones,] 1632 *stones* 1640, 1664 *stones*,
- 3 reliques] 1632 *Reliques* 1640 *Relikes* 1664 *Reliques*
hid] 1640 *hid*,
- 4 Star-ypointing] 1632 *A starre-ypointed* 1632 B, C *starre-ypointing* 1640 *starre-ypointing* 1664 *Starre-ypointing*
Pyramid] 1640 *Pyramid*
- 5 Dear son] 1632 *Deare Sonne* 1640 *Deare Sonne* 1664 *Deer*
Son
memory] 1632, 1664 *Memory* 1640 *Memory*
heir] 1632 *Heire* 1640 *heire* 1664 *Heir*
Fame] 1632 B, C *Fame* 1664 *Fame*
- 6 need'st] 1632 *needst* 1640 *needs*
weak] 1632 *dull* 1640 *weake* 1664 *dull*
witness] 1632 *witnesse* 1640, 1664 *witnesse* 1645 *witnes*
name?] 1632 *Name?* 1640 *name.* 1664 *Name?*
- 7 astonishment] 1640 *astoneshment*,
- 8 self] 1632 *selfe* 1640 *selfe*
live-long] 1632 *lasting* 1664 *lasting*
Monument.] 1632 *Monument:* 1640 *Monument:* 1664
Monument.
- 9 whilst] 1632 *A whil'st*, 1632 B, C *whil'st* 1664 *whil'st*
slow-endavouring] 1632 A, C *slow-endavouring* 1640 *slow*
endeavouring
art,] 1632 *A Art*, 1632 B, C *Art* 1640 *Art*, 1664 *Art*
- 10 heart] 1632 *part*, 1640 *heart*, 1664 *part*,
- 11 unvalu'd] 1632 *unvalued* 1664 *unvalued*
Book] 1632 *Booke* 1640 *Booke*
- 12 Delphick] 1632 *Delphicke* 1640 *Delphicke* 1664 *Delphick*
lines] 1632 *Lines* 1664 *Lines*
deep] 1632 *deepe* 1640 *deepe*
impression] 1632 A, C *Impression* 1632 B *impression* 1640,
1664 *Impression*

- took,] 1632 A *tooke*; 1632 B, c *tooke* 1640 *took*. 1664 took
 13 it self] 1632 *her selfe* 1640 our selfe 1664 her self
 14 Marble] 1640 marble 1664 *Marble*
 conceaving;] 1632 *conceiving*, 1640, 1664 conceiving,
 15 pomp] 1632 *pompe* 1640 *pompe*
 dost] 1640 doth
 lie,] 1632 B, c *lie*
 16 Kings] 1664 *Kings*
 Tomb] 1632 *Tombe* 1640 *Tombe* 1664 *Tomb*
 die.] 1664 die
 1640 HAS BENEATH THE LAST LINE THE INITIALS *I. M.*

ON THE UNIVERSITY CARRIER . . .

VARIANT READINGS ARE FROM THE EDITION OF 1645.

- TITLE: IN 1645 THE TITLE IS IN ROMAN, EXCEPT London WHICH IS IN
 ITALIC. Carrier,] Carrier
 2 And] A
 3 else] els
 10 course] cours

ANOTHER ON THE SAME.

VARIANT READINGS ARE FROM THE EDITION OF 1645.

TITLE: IN 1645 THE TITLE IS IN ROMAN.

- 4 on] on,
 8 time:] time;
 16 quickn'd,] quickn'd;
 17 outstretch'd] out-stretched
 18 I'le] Ile
 22 heaviness] heavines
 28 been] bin
 immortal] immortall
 34 Only] Onely

L'ALLEGRO.

VARIANT READINGS ARE FROM THE EDITION OF 1645.

- 3 forlorn.] forlorn WE HAVE RETAINED THE PUNCTUATION OF
 1673, SINCE THAT EDITION IS THE BASIS OF THE PRESENT TEXT.
 MOST MODERN EDITORS HAVE FOLLOWED 1645 IN OMITTING THE
 PERIOD.
 5 some] som
 6 Where] Wher
 darkness] darknes

- 11 Goddess] Goddes
 33 you] ye
 53 Horn] horn,
 60 Where] Wher
 61 Roab'd] Rob'd
 62 dight,] dight.
 91 Some] Som
 104 And by the] And he by
 108 Corn,] Corn
 115 done] don
 116 Winds] Windes
 122 prise,] prise
 124 commend.] 1673 commend, 1645 commend.
 129 youthful] youthfull
 140 sweetness] sweetnes

IL PENSEROSO.

VARIANT READINGS ARE FROM THE EDITION OF 1645.

- 5, 75 some] som
 11 Goddess] Goddes
 15 therefore] therfore
 19 starr'd] Starr'd
 49 leasure;] leasure,
 56 deign] daign
 62 musical] musicall
 Melancholy] melancholy
 64 Even-Song] eeven-Song
 81 mirth,] 1673 mirth. 1645 mirth,
 83 drowsie]. drousie
 86 some] som
 88 unsphear] 1673 unsphear. 1645 unsphear
 106 string,] string.
 125 comely] comly
 132 Goddess] Goddes
 139 some] som
 140 prophaner] profaner
 143 sing,] 1673 sing. 1645 sing,
 156 pale,] 1673 pale. 1645 pale,
 164 sweetness] sweetnes
 170 spell] spell,
 174 something] something

SONNETS.

VARIANT READINGS FOR SONNETS I-VI AND THE CANZONE ARE FROM THE EDITION OF 1645.

I.

- 11 year to year] yeer to yeer

II.

- 3 Bene] Ben
6 sui] suoi
7 arco.] arco,
8 virtu] virtù

III.

- 6 amor] Amor
insu] insù
13 THE TRANSLATOR READS *duro 'l seno* INSTEAD OF *'l duro seno* OF THE TEXT.

CANZONE.

- 14 e] è
15 è] 1673 e 1645 è

IV.

- 1 diro] dirò
2 solea] soléa
3 ridea] ridéa
6 sì] sì
12 puo] può

V.

- 1 occhi,] occhi
5 senti] senti
12 e trovar] a trovar

VI.

- 2 in dubbio] 1673 indubbio 1645 in dubbio
4 Faro] Farò
8 THE TRANSLATOR READS *fe* INSTEAD OF *se* OF THE TEXT.
14 amor] Amor

VII.

VARIANT READINGS ARE FROM THE EDITION OF 1645 AND FROM THE TRINITY COLLEGE MANUSCRIPT. THE TEXT IN THE MANUSCRIPT OCCURS IN THE FIRST DRAFT OF THE "LETTER TO A FRIEND" IN MILTON'S HAND.

- 1 soon] ms soone
time] 1645, ms Time
theef] ms theefe

- youth,] ms Youth
 2 Stohn] 1673 Soln 1645 Stohn ms stolne
 and] ms &
 twentieth] 1645, ms twentieth
 yeer!] ms yeere
 3 My] ms my
 dayes flie] ms days fly
 career,] ms careere
 4 But] ms but
 blossom shew'th.] ms blossome shew'th
 5 Perhaps] ms Perhapps
 deceive the truth,] ms deceive y^e truth
 6 That] ms that
 near,] ms neere
 7 And] ms &
 ripenes] ms ripenesse
 less appear,] ms lesse appeare
 8 That som] ms that some
 timely-happy] ms tymely-happie
 indu'th.] ms indu'th
 9 less] ms lesse
 soon] ms soone
 slow,] ms slow
 10 It] ms it
 eev'n,] ms even
 11 To] ms to
 lot,] ms lot
 mean] 1645 mean, ms meane
 high,] ms high
 12 Toward] ms toward
 Time] ms Tyme
 and] ms &
 Heav'n;] ms heaven
 13 All is,] ms all is
 so,] ms so
 14 As] ms as
 task Masters eye.] ms task-maisters eye

VIII.

VARIANT READINGS ARE FROM THE EDITION OF 1645 AND FROM THE TRINITY COLLEGE MANUSCRIPT, WHERE THE SONNET IS IN THE HAND OF AN AMANUENSIS.

TITLE: 1673 AND 1645 HAVE NO TITLE. MS On his dore when y^e Citty expected an assault MILTON CROSSED THIS OUT AND WROTE IN HIS OWN HAND When the assault was intended to y^e Citty BELOW, IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, APPARENTLY IN MILTON'S HAND, IS WRITTEN 1642 CROSSED OUT.

- 1 Captain or Colonel] ms Capitaine, or Collonell
Arms,] ms armes
- 2 defenceless] ms defenslesse
sease,] ms sease
- 3 If deed] 1645, ms If ever deed
ever] 1645 AND MS OF COURSE OMIT EVER IN THIS PLACE.
please,] ms please
- 4 harms,] ms harmes.
- 5 charms] ms charmes
- 6 these,] ms these
- 7 spred] ms spread
Name] ms name
o're] ms or'e
Lands and Seas] ms lands and seas
- 8 Suns] ms sun's
warms] ms warmes
- 9 spear] ms speare
Bowre,] ms bowre
- 10 Conqueror] ms conquerour
bid] ms bidd
- 11 *Pindarus,*] ms Pindarus
Temple and Towre] ms temple' and towre
- 12 And] ms and
air] ms aire
- 13 Poet] ms poet
power] ms powre
- 14 Walls] ms walls
bare.] ms bare

IX.

VARIANT READINGS ARE FROM THE EDITION OF 1645 AND FROM THE TRINITY COLLEGE MANUSCRIPT, WHERE THE SONNET IS IN MILTON'S HAND.

- 1 Lady] ms Ladie,
earliest] ms Earliest THE E IS CHANGED TO e
youth,] ms youth
- 2 Wisely] ms wisely

- and the green,] ms & y^e green
- 3 And] ms and
seen,] ms seen
- 4 That] ms that
Hill] ms hill
heav'nly Truth,] ms heavnly Truth
- 5 *Mary* and with *Ruth*,] 1645 *Mary*, and the *Ruth*, ms *Mary* &
with *Ruth*
- 6 Chosen] ms chosen
hast,] ms hast;
and] ms &
overween,] ms overween
- 7 And] ms and
growing] ms blooming ~~CROSSED OUT~~; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN,
prospering ~~CROSSED OUT~~; FOLLOWED BY growing
vertues] ms vertues THE s IS ~~CROSSED OUT~~; IN THE MARGIN,
vertues
their spleen,] ms thir spleen
- 8 No] ms no
pity and] ms pittie &
- 9 fixt] 1645, ms fixt,
and] ms &
- 10 To] ms to
Lamp] ms lamp
light,] ms light
- 11 And] ms &
Therefore] ms Therfore
- 12 Thou,] ms Thou
friends] ms freinds
- 13 ms opens the dore of Bliss, that hovre of night, ~~CROSSED OUT~~; IN
THE RIGHT MARGIN, passes to bliss at y^e midd night howr AFTER
midd IS WRITTEN watch ~~CROSSED OUT~~.
- 14 Hast] ms hast
and] ms &

X.

VARIANT READINGS ARE FROM THE EDITION OF 1645 AND THE TRINITY
COLLEGE MANUSCRIPT, WHERE THE SONNET IS IN MILTON'S HAND.

TITLE: ms To y^e Lady Margaret Ley

- 1 Earl,] ms Earle
- 2 Of] ms of
and] ms &

- Treasury,] ms Treasury
 3 Who liv'd in] ms left them **CROSSED OUT; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN**, liv'd in
 fee,] 1673 fee. 1645 fee, ms fee
 4 And] ms &
 6 Broke] ms broke
 7 At] ms at
Chæronæa] 1645, ms Chæronéa
 8 Kill'd] 1645 Kil'd ms kill'd
 9 born,] ms born
 dayes] ms daw **CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY daics**
 10 Wherin] ms wherein
 you,] ms you
 12 vertues] ms Vertues
 13 That] ms that
 true,] ms true
 14 And] ms and
 Honour'd] ms Honourd

XI.

THIS AND THE REMAINING SONNETS ARE NOT PRINTED IN THE EDITION OF 1645. VARIANT READINGS FOR SONNETS XI AND XII ARE FROM THE TRINITY COLLEGE MANUSCRIPT, WHERE THERE ARE TWO COPIES. THE FIRST, REFERRED TO AS MS 1, IS IN MILTON'S HAND; THE SECOND, EVIDENTLY A FAIR COPY, REFERRED TO AS MS 2, IS IN THE HAND OF AN AMANUENSIS. TITLE: IN MS 1 AND MS 2 THE PRESENT SONNET XI HAS NO TITLE, SONNETS XI AND XII BEING WRITTEN IN REVERSE ORDER.

- 1 A Book was writ] 1673 A Book was was writ ms 1 I writt a book
CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, A booke was writt ms 2 A booke was writ
 2 wov'n] ms 1 weav'd it **CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, wov'n**
 close,] ms 1, ms 2 close
 form] ms 2 frome THE r IS **CROSSED OUT AND A SECOND r INSERTED ABOVE BETWEEN O AND IN**
 and stile;] ms 1, ms 2 & stile;
 3 The Subject new: it walk'd] ms 1 It went off well about **CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, the subject new; it walk'd** ms 2 the subject new:
 it walk'd
 Town] ms 1 town ms 2 towne
 4 Numbring] ms 1, ms 2 numbring
 intellects] ms 1 wits **CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, intellects**
 now] ms 1 but now is THE FIRST AND LAST WORDS ARE **CROSSED OUT.**

- 5 us!] MS 1, MS 2 us
 6 A] MS 1, MS 2 a
 and] MS 2 &
 some] MS 1 som
 7 Stand] MS 1, MS 2 stand
 walk] MS 2 walke
 8 End] MS 1, MS 2 end
 Green] MS 2 Greene
 it] 1673 OMTS. CORRECTED FROM THE ERRATA.
 harder] MS 1, MS 2 harder,
 Sirs] MS 1, MS 2 Sirs,
 Gordon,] MS 1 Gordon
 9 Colkitto] 1673 Coliktto CORRECTED FROM THE ERRATA.
 Macdonnel,] MS 2 Macdonnell
 10 Those] MS 1, MS 2 those
 rugged] MS 1 barbarous CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, rough hewn
 CROSSED OUT; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, rough hewn CROSSED OUT;
 ABOVE, rugged
 mouths] MS 2 mouthes THE c IS CROSSED OUT.
 11 That] MS 1, MS 2 that
 and] MS 1, MS 2 &
 12 Soul] MS 1 soul MS 2 soule
 Cheek,] MS 1 Cheek MS 2 Cheeke, THE FINAL e IS CROSSED
 OUT.
 13 Hated] MS 1, MS 2 hated
 Learning] MS 1, MS 2 learning
 Toad] MS 1, MS 2 toad
 Asp;] MS 1 Asp,
 14 When] MS 1, MS 2 when
 and] MS 1, MS 2 &

XII. ON THE SAME.

FOR AN ACCOUNT OF THE TEXTS, SEE THE NOTE TO SONNET XI.

TITLE: MS 1 On the detraction w^{ch} follow'd upon my writing certain
 treatises THE WORD detraction IS DELETED BY A LARGE X PROBABLY
 INDICATING THAT THE ENTIRE TITLE IS CANCELLED. MS 2
 On the detraccōn which followed upon my writeng certaine
 treatises IN MS 2 ABOVE THE TITLE IS THE DIRECTION these
 sonnets follow y^e 10 in y^e printed booke AND IN THE LEFT
 MARGIN IS THE FURTHER CAUTION vid. ante
 1 their] MS 1 thir MS 2 their

- cloggs] ms 1, ms 2 clogs
 2 known] ms 2 knowne
 antient] ms 1, ms 2 ancient
 libertie,] ms 1 liberty ms 2 liberty,
 3 When] ms 1, ms 2 when
 4 Of] ms 1, ms 2 of
 Owles] ms 1 Owls
 and] ms 1, ms 2 &
 Cuckoes] ms 1 buzzards
 Asses] ms 1, ms 2 asses
 Apes] ms 1, ms 2 apes
 and] ms 1, ms 2 &
 Doggs.] ms 1 dogs ms 2 dogs;
 5 Hinds] ms 1, ms 2 hindes
 Froggs] ms 1, ms 2 frogs
 6 Raild] ms 1, ms 2 Rail'd
 progenie] ms 1, ms 2 progeny
 7 Which] ms 1, ms 2 which
 Sun] ms 2 sun
 and] ms 1, ms 2 &
 Moon] ms 2 moone
 fee] ms 1 Fee ms 2 fee ~~CROSSED OUT~~; FOLLOWED BY Fee
 8 Pearl] ms 1 pearl ms 2 peal ~~CROSSED OUT~~; FOLLOWED BY pearle
 Hoggs] ms 1, ms 2 hogs
 9 bawle] ms 1, ms 2 bawl
 freedom] ms 2 freedome
 their] ms 1 thir
 senceless] ms 1 senseles ms 2 sensles
 10 still . . . free.] ms 1 hate the truth wherby they should be free;
~~CROSSED OUT~~; FOLLOWED IN THE RIGHT MARGIN BY still revolt
 when Truth would set them free. ms 2 still revolt when Truth
 would make them free: BEFORE Truth is tru ~~CROSSED OUT~~;
 make is ~~CROSSED OUT~~ AND sett WRITTEN ABOVE.
 11 they] ms 2 they ~~CROSSED OUT~~; FOLLOWED BY they
 mean] ms 1 mean, ms 2 meane
 libertie;] ms 1 liberty, ms 2 liberty:
 12 wise and] ms 1, ms 2 wise, &
 13 But] ms 1, ms 2 but
 mark] ms 2 marke
 far] ms 1 farr
 roave] ms 1 roav,

- 14 For] ms 1, ms 2 for
 and] ms 1, ms 2 &
 loss] ms 2 losse

XIII. TO MR. H. LAWES, ON HIS AIRES.

THIS SONNET WAS FIRST PRINTED IN 1648 IN "Choice Psalms put into Musick for three voices: composed by Henry and William Lawes, Brothers and Servants to his Majestie." VARIANT READINGS ARE FROM THIS VOLUME, REFERRED TO AS 1648, AND FROM THE MANUSCRIPT IN THE LIBRARY OF TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE. IN THE MANUSCRIPT THERE ARE THREE COPIES; THE FIRST, A ROUGH DRAFT IN MILTON'S HAND, DELETED, IS REFERRED TO AS MS 1; THE SECOND, A FAIR COPY IN MILTON'S HAND, IS REFERRED TO AS MS 2; THE THIRD, A COPY IN THE HAND OF AN AMANUENSIS, IS REFERRED TO AS MS 3.

TITLE: *To Mr. H. Lawes, on his Aires.*] 1648 To my Friend M^r. Henry Lawes. ms 1 To my freind M^r Hen. Laws Feb 9. 1645 THIS TITLE IS NOT DELETED; THE MARKS INDICATING DELETION IN THE ROUGH DRAFT EXTEND ONLY FROM LINE 4 TO 14. MS 2 To M^r: Hen: Laws on the publishing of his Aires THE TITLE IS ADDED IN THE HAND OF AN AMANUENSIS. MS 3 To M^r: Hen. Lawes on the publishing of his Aires THE en IN Hen. IS CROSSED OUT. THE e IN Lawes IS WRITTEN ABOVE THE LINE. THE WORDS the publishing of ARE CROSSED OUT.

- 1 Harry] 1648 HArry, ms 1, ms 2 Harry,
 tuneful] 1648, ms 1, ms 2, ms 3 tunefull
 and] ms 1, ms 2, ms 3 &
 well measur'd] ms 1, ms 2, ms 3 well-measur'd
 Song] 1648, ms 1, ms 2, ms 3 song
- 2 First] ms 1, ms 3 first
 Musick] 1648, ms 1, ms 2, ms 3 Music
- 3 Words . . . scan] ms 1 words with with just notes, w^{ch} till then
 us'd to scan CROSSED OUT; ABOVE THE LAST PART OF THE LINE,
 when most were wont CROSSED OUT; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN,
 when most were wont to scan CROSSED OUT. IN THE LEFT MARGIN
 ABOVE THE LINE, words with just note & accent, not to scan
 CROSSED OUT; UNDERNEATH, words with just note & accent, not
 to scan
 Words] ms 1, ms 2, ms 3 words
 and] ms 1, ms 2, ms 3 &
- 4 Ears] 1648, ms 1, ms 2, ms 3 eares
 committing] ms 1 committing CROSSED OUT, BUT WITH A LINE

- UNDERNEATH; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, misjoyning
 and] MS 1, MS 2, MS 3 &
 long;] 1648, MS 2 long, MS 1 long
- 5 worth] MS 1 worth CROSSED OUT, BUT WITH A LINE UNDER-
 NEATH; ABOVE, wit CROSSED OUT.
 and] MS 1, MS 2, MS 3 &
 throng,] MS 1 throng
- 6 MS 1 and gives thee praise above the pipe of Pan; THE FIRST
 FIVE WORDS ARE CROSSED OUT.
 With] MS 2, MS 3 with
 enough] MS 2, MS 3 anough
 Envy] 1648 Envie
 look] MS 3 looke
 wan;] 1648 wan:
- 7 To] MS 1 to
 after age] MS 2, MS 3 after-age
 writ] MS 1, MS 2 writt
 the man,] 1648, MS 2, MS 3 the man MS 1 a man
- 8 MS 1 that didst reform thy art, the cheif among
 aire] 1648 Aire MS 2 aires THE S IS CROSSED OUT.
 couldst] MS 2 couldst CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY cou'dst MS 3.
 could'st
 humor] 1648 humour
- 9 honour'st] MS 1, MS 2, MS 3 honourst
 Verse, and Verse] MS 1 vers, & vers MS 2, MS 3 Vers, & Vers
 send] 1648, MS 1, MS 2, MS 3 lend
- 10 To] MS 1 to
 Priest] MS 1, MS 2 Preist
 Quire] 1648 Quire, MS 1, MS 2, MS 3 quire
- 11 That] MS 1 that
 their] MS 1 thir MS 2 th CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY thir MS 3
 the h CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY their
 lines] 1648 Lines
 Hymn,] 1648 hymne MS 1 hymn MS 2, MS 3 hymn,
 Story] 1648 *story IN THE LEFT MARGIN, *The story of
 Ariadne set by him in Music. MS 1, MS 2, MS 3 story
- 12 Dante] 1648 Dantè MS 1 Fame by the Tuscan's leav, shall THE
 WORDS by the Tuscan's AND shall ARE CROSSED OUT; IN THE LEFT
 MARGIN, Dante shall give AND ABOVE THE DELETED shall IS
 WRITTEN to
 leave] MS 1, MS 2 leav

- 13 Then] MS I then
 his] MS I old ~~CROSSED OUT~~; ABOVE, his
Casella,] MS I *Casella* ~~BADLY BLOTTED~~; THE WORD WAS APPARENTLY FIRST WRITTEN *Casell'* MARKED WITH THE SIGN X; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, MARKED WITH A SIMILAR SIGN, *Casella*
 he] MS I Dante ~~CROSSED OUT~~; ABOVE, he
 woo'd] MS I won ~~CHANGED INTO~~ woo'd
 sing] 1648 sing,
- 14 Met] MS I met
 milder] MS I mildest ~~CROSSED OUT~~; ABOVE, milder ABOVE THE
 s IN mildest IS WRITTEN r
 UNDERNEATH THE SONNET IN 1648 IS *J. Milton*. BENEATH THE
 LAST WORD IN THE LINE MS I HAS J. M.

XIV.

VARIANT READINGS ARE FROM THE TRINITY COLLEGE MANUSCRIPT, WHERE THERE ARE THREE COPIES. THE FIRST, REFERRED TO AS MS 1, IS A ROUGH DRAFT IN MILTON'S HAND; THE SECOND, REFERRED TO AS MS 2, IS A FAIR COPY IN MILTON'S HAND; THE THIRD, REFERRED TO AS MS 3, IS A COPY IN THE HAND OF AN AMANUENSIS.

TITLE: MS 1 On y^e religious memorie of M^{rs} Catharine Thomason my christian freind deceas'd 16 Decem. 1646 ~~CROSSED OUT~~. THE FIGURES 16 PRECEDING Decem. ARE DELETED BY AN ADDITIONAL STROKE OF THE PEN, SHOWING THAT THEY WERE ~~CROSSED OUT~~ PRIOR TO THE CANCELLING OF THE ENTIRE TITLE. THE NAME Thomason WAS FIRST WRITTEN Thomasin; LATER AN O SEEMS TO HAVE BEEN WRITTEN OVER THE i. THE OTHER TWO COPIES HAVE NO TITLE.

- 1 and] MS 1, MS 2, MS 3 &
 Love] MS 1 Love,
 which] MS 1 that
 thee] MS 3 the
- 2 ripen'd] MS 1, MS 2 rip'n'd MS 3 rip'nd
 thy] MS 1 thye ~~CROSSED OUT~~; FOLLOWED BY thy
 soul] MS 3 soule
 God,] MS 2 God
- 3 Meekly] MS 2, MS 3 meekly
 didst] MS 3 did'st
 resign] MS 1, MS 2, MS 3 resigne
 load] MS 1 clod WITH a WRITTEN ABOVE, INTENDED TO BE
 CHANGED INTO load ~~CROSSED OUT~~; FOLLOWED BY load

- 4 Of] MS 2, MS 3 of
 Death, call'd Life;] MS 1 Flesh & sin, **CROSSED OUT**; ABOVE,
 death call'd life MS 2 death, call'd life; MS 3 death, call'd
 Life;
 us] MS 1 man **CROSSED OUT**; ABOVE, us
 Life] MS 1 heavn **CROSSED OUT**; ABOVE, life MS 2 life MS 3 blis
CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY life
- 5 Works] MS 1 Works, MS 3 workes
 and] MS 1, MS 2, MS 3 &
 Alms] MS 1, MS 2, MS 3 Almes,
 and] MS 1 and **WRITTEN ABOVE THE LINE**. MS 2, MS 3 &
 Endeavour] MS 1 Endeavor MS 2 Endeavor
- 6 IN MS 1 FOR LINES 6-8 IS **WRITTEN**
 Strait follow'd thee the path that Saints have trod
 Still as they journey'd from this dark abode
 Up to y^e Realm of peace & Joy for ever,
 IN THE SECOND OF THESE LINES ABOVE AS IS **WRITTEN** when . THE
 ENTIRE PASSAGE IS **CROSSED OUT**. THE LINES AS IN THE TEXT ARE
WRITTEN IN THE LEFT MARGIN.
 Staid] MS 1, MS 2, MS 3 staid
 behind,] MS 1 behinde
 trod;] MS 1, MS 2 trod
- 7 But] MS 2 But,
 Faith] MS 1 Truth
 rod,] MS 1 rod
- 8 Follow'd] MS 1, MS 2, MS 3 follow'd
 joy] MS 2 Joy **CROSSED OUT**; FOLLOWED BY joy
 and] MS 1, MS 2, MS 3 &
 bliss] MS 3 blis
 ever.] MS 1 ever
- 9 Love] MS 1 Faith MS 2 Faith **CROSSED OUT**; ABOVE, Love
CROSSED OUT; PRECEDED IN THE MARGIN BY Love
 led them on,] MS 1 who led on y^e way, THE FIRST THREE
 WORDS ARE **CROSSED OUT**; ABOVE, shew'd MS 2 shew'd the way
 THE FIRST AND LAST WORDS ARE **CROSSED OUT**; ABOVE shew'd IS
WRITTEN led THE WORD the IS CONVERTED INTO them AND
 ABOVE way IS **WRITTEN** on
 and Faith who knew them best] MS 1 & knew them best THE
 WORD knew IS **CROSSED OUT**; ABOVE, shee who saw MS 2 and she
 who saw them best THE WORD she IS **CROSSED OUT**; ABOVE, Faith
 THE WORD saw IS **CROSSED OUT**; ABOVE, knew

- 10 Thy hand-maids] ms 1, ms 2 thy handmaids ms 3 thy hand-
maides
beams] ms 1, ms 2, ms 3 beames
- 11 And] ms 1, ms 2 and ms 3 &
that] ms 1 thence ~~CROSSED OUT~~; ABOVE, that
drest,] ms 1 drest
- 12 speak] ms 1, ms 2, ms 3 spake
truth] ms 3 th ~~CROSSED OUT~~; FOLLOWED BY truth
thee] ms 3 thee WRITTEN ABOVE THE LINE.
on] ms 1, ms 2 in
Theams] ms 1, ms 2 theames ms 3 theames THE a IS BLOTTED,
AND THEN WRITTEN ABOVE.
- 13 Before] ms 1, ms 2, ms 3 before
bid] ms 1, ms 2 bidd
rest] ms 1, ms 2 rest,
- 14 And] ms 1, ms 2 and ms 3 &
drink] ms 3 drinke
immortal] ms 3 immortall
streams.] ms 1 streames ms 2, ms 3 streames.

XV.

THE TEXT IS THAT OF THE TRINITY COLLEGE MANUSCRIPT, WHERE THE SONNET IS IN MILTON'S HAND. VARIANT READINGS ARE FROM THE PHILIPS TEXT, PRINTED AT THE END OF "The Life of Mr. John Milton, 1694," AND FROM DELETED PARTS IN THE MANUSCRIPT, REFERRED TO AS MS.

TITLE: 1694 To my Lord Fairfax. ms On y^e Lord Gen. Fairfax at y^e seige of Colchester. ~~CROSSED OUT~~. IN THE LEFT MARGIN: on y^e forcers of Conscience to come in heer turne over the leafe.

- 1 Fairfax] *Fairfax*
name] Name
armes] Arms
Europe] *Europe*
rings] rings,
- 2 Filling] And fills 1694 USES NO INDENTION.
each mouth] all Mouths
envy,] Envy
praise] Praise
- 3 jealous monarchs] Jealous Monarchs
amaze,] Amaze.
- 4 rumors] Rumours

- loud,] *ms* loudd ~~CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY~~ loud, 1694 loud
 that] which
 kings] Kings
 5 unshak'n vertue] unshaken Valour
 6 though] while
 rebellions] Rebellions
 7 Thir Hydra heads] Their Hydra-heads
 &] and
 fals] false
 North] *North*
 displaies] displays
 8 Her] *ms* her
 brok'n] broken
 league,] League
 impe] Imp
 their] her
 serpent wings,] Serpent Wings:
 9 yet] yet!
 nobler] Nobler
 awaites] awaits
 hand;] Hand,
 10 Warr] War
 endless warr] Acts of War
 11 Truth, & Right] injur'd Truth
 freed,] freed;
 12 And] *ms* An ~~CROSSED OUT; IN THE LEFT MARGIN, And~~
 Public] publick
 cleard] be rescu'd
 the shamefull brand] the Brand
 13 Public Fraud.] publick Fraud;
 In] in
 bleed] bleed,
 14 Avarice, &] Avarice and
 share] shares
 land] Land

XVI.

THE TEXT IS THAT OF THE TRINITY COLLEGE MANUSCRIPT, WHERE THE SONNET IS IN THE HAND OF AN AMANUENSIS. VARIANT READINGS, UNLESS OTHERWISE STATED, ARE FROM THE PHILLIPS TEXT, 1694.

TITLE: 1694 To Oliver Cromwell. *ms* To the Lord Generall Cromwell
 May 1652 On the proposalls of certaine ministers at y^e Commtee

for Propagation of the Gospell ~~CROSSED OUT~~.

- 1 Cromwell,] *Cromwell*
cheif] Chief
men] Men
who] that
cloud] Croud,
- 2 warr onely] War only
detractions rude,] distractions rude;
- 3 faith & matchless Fortitude] Faith, and Matchless Fortitude:
- 4 peace & truth] Peace and Truth,
glorious] Glorious
plough'd] Plough'd
- 5 1694 ~~OMITS THIS LINE~~.
- 6 Hast reard Gods Trophies &] And Fought God's Battels, and
work] Work
- 7 Darwen stream] *Darwent* Streams
blood] Blood
Scotts imbru'd,] *Scots* imbru'd;
- 8 Dunbarr feild] *ms* Dunbarr feild ~~CROSSED OUT~~; ABOVE, Worsters
laureat wreath ON ACCOUNT OF THE REPETITION OF THESE
WORDS IN THE NEXT LINE, WE HAVE RETAINED THE READING,
Dunbarr feild ~~THOUGH IT IS CROSSED OUT~~. 1694 *Dunbarfield*
resounds] resound
praises] Praises
- 9 Worsters laureat wreath] *ms* twentie battles more ~~CROSSED OUT~~;
ABOVE, Worsters laureat wreath 1694 *Worcester's* Laureat
Wreath;
remaines] remains
- 10 conquer] Conquer
peace] Peace
victories] Victories
- 11 renownd then warr,] than those of War;
foes aries] Foes arise
- 12 soules] Souls
with] in
chaines:] Chains,
- 13 Helpe] Help
free] Free
- 14 hireling wolves] Hireling Wolves,
Gospell] Gospel
maw] Maw

XVII.

THE TEXT IS THAT OF THE TRINITY COLLEGE MANUSCRIPT. VARIANT READINGS ARE FROM THE TEXT IN THE "Life and Death of Sir Henry Vane, . . . 1662", REFERRED TO AS 1662; FROM THE PHILLIPS TEXT IN THE "Life of Mr. John Milton, 1694", REFERRED TO AS 1694; AND FROM THE COPY IN THE TRINITY COLLEGE MANUSCRIPT, IN THE HAND OF AN AMANUENSIS, REFERRED TO AS MS.

TITLE: 1662 G. SIKES, THE AUTHOR OF THE "The Life and Death of Sir Henry Vane, K^t", INTRODUCES THE SONNET WITH THE FOLLOWING: The Character of this deceased Statesman . . . I shall exhibite to you in a paper of Verses, composed by a learned Gentleman, and sent him, *July 3, 1652.*

MS TO S^r Henry Vane the younger CROSSED OUT. 1694 To Sir Henry Vane.

- 1 Vane, young] 1662 *VANE, young* 1662 PRINTS IN ITALICS
EXCEPT WHERE NOTED. 1694 VANE, Young
yeares] 1662, 1694 years
sage] 1694 Sage
counsell] MS counsell THE s IS CROSSED OUT. 1662 counsel
1694 Counceles
- 2 whome] 1662, 1694 whom
Senatour] 1694 Senator
nere] 1662 ner'e 1694 ne're
- 3 helme] 1694 Helm
Rome] 1662 Rome 1694 *Rome*
gownes] 1662 Gowns 1694 Gowns,
armes repell'd] 1662 Arms repell'd 1694 Arms, repell'd
- 4 feirce] 1662, 1694 fierce
Epeirrot] MS Epeirote THE FINAL e IS CROSSED OUT. 1662
Epeirrot 1694 *Epirote*,
&] 1662, 1694 and
African] 1662 African 1694 *African*
bold,] 1662 bold.
- 5 peace] 1694 Peace,
- 6 drift] MS drifts THE s IS CROSSED OUT. 1694 Drift
states] 1662 states, 1694 States,
spell'd,] 1662 spell'd, 1694 Spell'd;
- 7 Then] MS And CHANGED TO The
warr] 1662 war 1694 War
best,] 1694 best be
- 8 Move] 1694 Mann'd

by] MS ON CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, ON CROSSED OUT; PRECEDED
BY by

two] 1694 Two

maine nerves] 1662, 1694 main Nerves

& Gold] 1662 and Gold 1694 and Gold,

9 equipage; besides] 1662 Equipage: besides 1694 Equipage:
Besides, 1694 INDENTS THIS LINE.

10 FOR THIS LINE MS HAS

What powre the Church & what the civill meanes

CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, THE LINE IS WRITTEN AS IN THE TEXT.

spirituall] 1662 spiritual 1694 Spiritual

powre] 1662 power 1694 OMITTS.

& civill] 1662 and civil 1694 and Civil

each meanes] MS it meanes CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY each
meanes 1662 each meanes, 1694 each means,

11 What . . . don] MS HAS

Thou teachest best, which few have ever don

CROSSED OUT, EXCEPT THE WORD Thou ABOVE IS WRITTEN, NOT
CROSSED OUT, hast learnt well, a praise which few have won THE
LINE AS GIVEN IN THE TEXT IS WRITTEN IN THE RIGHT MARGIN.

1662 What severs each, thou hast learn't, which few have done.

1694 What serves each, thou hast learn'd, which few have done.
don.] MS don . . .

12 sword] 1662, 1694 Sword

wee ow.] 1662, 1694 we owe;

13 Therefore] 1662, 1694 Therefore

firme] MS right CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, firme 1662 firm 1694
Right

religion] 1662, 1694 Religion

leanes] 1694 leans,

14 FOR THIS LINE 1694 HAS

And reckons thee in chief her Eldest Son.

& reck'ns] 1662 and reckons 1694 And reckons

eldest] 1694 Eldest

son] 1662, 1694 Son

VIII. ON THE LATE MASSACHER IN PIEMONTE.

THE ONLY TEXT IS THAT OF THE EDITION OF 1673.

10 sow] 1673 so CORRECTED FROM THE ERRATA.

XIX.

THE ONLY TEXT IS THAT OF THE EDITION OF 1673.

XX.

THE ONLY TEXT IS THAT OF THE EDITION OF 1673.

XXI.

THE ONLY COMPLETE TEXT IS THAT OF THE EDITION OF 1673. IN THE TRINITY COLLEGE MANUSCRIPT IS A COPY OF LINES 5-14 ONLY, IN THE HAND OF AN AMANUENSIS, FROM WHICH THE VARIANT READINGS ARE TAKEN.

- 6 drawes;] ms draws,
 8 intend,] ms intends
 9 life,] ms life
 11 Heav'n] ms Heaven
 14 God] ms Gods THE s IS CROSSED OUT.
 cheerful hour] ms cheerfull houre

XXII.

THE TEXT IS FROM THE TRINITY COLLEGE MANUSCRIPT, WHERE THE SONNET IS WRITTEN IN THE HAND OF AN AMANUENSIS. VARIANT READINGS, UNLESS OTHERWISE STATED, ARE FROM THE PHILLIPS TEXT, 1694.

TITLE: MS HAS NO TITLE. 1694 To Mr Cyriac Skinner Upon his Blindness.

- 1 Cyriack,] *CYRIACK*
 three] Three
 day] day,
 eys,] Eyes
 2 view,] view
 spot;] Spot,
 3 light] Sight,
 thir] ms their THE e IS CROSSED OUT. 1694 their
 seeing] Seeing
 forgot,] forgot:
 4 thir] their
 orbs] Orbs
 sight appear] day appear,
 5 Of Sun] Or Sun,
 Moon] Moon,
 Starre] Star,
 year,] Year;
 6 man] Man,
 woman. Yet] Woman; yet
 7 heavns] ms Gods CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, heavns IN THE RIGHT
 MARGIN, heavns 1694 Heaven's

- hand] Hand,
will] Will
a] one
- 8 heart] Heart
hope] Hope
bear up and] ms attend to ~~CROSSED OUT~~; ABOVE, bear vp and IN
THE RIGHT MARGIN, bear vp & 1694 bear up, and
- 9 Right onward] ms Vphillward. ~~CROSSED OUT~~; ABOVE, Right
onward IN THE MARGIN, Right onward
me] me,
- 10 conscience] Conscience
overply'd] over ply'd
- 11 libertyes defence] Liberties Defence
task,] task;
- 12 Europe] *Europe*
talks] rings
- 13 the worlds] this World's
- 14 Content] Content,
better guide] other Guide

XXIII.

VARIANT READINGS ARE FROM THE TRINITY COLLEGE MANUSCRIPT,
WHERE THE SONNET IS IN THE HAND OF AN AMANUENSIS.

- 1 Methought] ms Mce thought
Saint] ms saint
- 2 Brought] ms brought
grave,] ms grave
- 3 Whom] ms whom
Son] ms son
Husband gave,] ms husband gave
- 4 Rescu'd] ms rescu'd
- 5 child-bed taint,] ms childe-bed taint
- 6 Purification] ms purification
Law] ms law
- 7 And] ms and
- 8 Full] ms full
Heaven] ms heaven
- 9 Came] ms came
mind] ms minde
- 10 Her] ms her
vail'd] ms vaild

- sight,] ms sight
 11 Love] ms love
 goodness,] ms goodness
 12 So clear] ms soe cleare
 13 O] ms o
 embrace] ms imbrace
 enclin'd] ms enclin'd,
 14 night.] ms night

THE FIFTH ODE OF HORACE.

THE ONLY TEXT IS THAT OF THE EDITION OF 1673.

ON THE NEW FORCERS OF CONSCIENCE UNDER THE
LONG PARLIAMENT.

VARIANT READINGS ARE FROM THE TRINITY COLLEGE MANUSCRIPT, WHERE THE POEM IS IN THE HAND OF AN AMANUENSIS. WE FOLLOW THE EDITION OF 1673 IN PLACING THIS PIECE AFTER The Fifth Ode of Horace. IN THE MANUSCRIPT, HOWEVER, THERE IS A DIRECTION AFTER THE SONNET, A Book was writ, WHICH READS: on y^e forcers of Conscience to come in heer turn over the leafe AND BEFORE THE COPY OF On the forcers of Conscience IS ANOTHER DIRECTION, IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, CROSSED OUT, WHICH READS: to come in as is directed in the leafe before.

TITLE: ms On the forcers of Conscience.

- 1 of] ms off
 Lord,] ms Lord
 2 Vowes renounc'd] ms vowes renounced
 3 widdow'd] ms vacant CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, widow'd
 Pluralitie] ms Plurality
 4 From] ms ffrom
 ye] ms yee
 not abhor'd] ms nott abhorrd
 5 ye] ms yee
 Civill Sword] ms civill sword
 6 our] ms the CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, our
 set] ms sett
 8 ye] ms yee
 and *Rotherford?*] ms & Rotherford.
 9 Life, Learning, Faith and] ms life, learning, faith &
 10 been] ms bin
 11 nam'd and] ms namd &

- 12 shallow] ms hare braind ~~CROSSED OUT~~; IN THE LEFT MARGIN,
 shallow THE WORD hare WAS ORIGINALLY WRITTEN haire
 and] ms &
 call:] ms call;
- 13 we do] ms wee doe
- 14 plots and packing wors] ms plotts & packings worse
- 15 Parliament] ms Parlament
- 16 wholsom and] ms wholesome &
 Shears] ms sheares
- 17 bauk] 1673 bank CORRECTED FROM THE ERRATA. MS HAS
 Cropp yee as close as Marginall P——s eares
~~CROSSED OUT~~; IN THE LEFT MARGIN, . . . lip your Phylacteries
 though bauke your eares.
- 18 Fears] ms feares
- 19 they] ms you ~~CROSSED OUT~~; ABOVE, they
 clearly] ms cleerly
- 20 *Old Priest*] ms old Preist
 writ] ms writt at THE LAST WORD IS ~~CROSSED OUT~~.
 Large] ms large

ARCADES.

VARIANT READINGS ARE FROM THE EDITION OF 1645, AND FROM THE TRINITY COLLEGE MANUSCRIPT, WHERE THE MASK IS IN MILTON'S HAND.
 TITLE: ARCADES] 1645 *Arcades*

Part . . . Song.] 1645 IN ROMAN, EXCEPT Darby AND Harefield
 WHICH ARE IN ITALICS.

Entertainment] 1645 entertainment

some] 1645 som

Pastoral Habit] 1645 pastoral habit

MS HAS

Part of a maske

Looke nymphs & shepherds looke heere ends our ques . . .

since at last o^r eyes are blest

~~CROSSED OUT~~; BELOW

Arcades

Part of an entertainment at . . .

THE PAGES OF THE MS ON WHICH THIS POEM IS WRITTEN ARE
 WORN OFF ON THE RIGHT MARGINS.

I. Song] ms omits.

- I Look Nymphs, and Shepherds look,] ms Looke, Nymphs & shep-
 herds look

- 2 Majesty] 1645 majesty ms majestic
 3 Is] ms is
 we] ms wee
 descry] ms descrie
 4 Too] ms too
 mistook:] ms mistooke
 5 This] ms this
 she] ms shee
 6 To whom] ms to whome
 vows] ms vowes
 and] ms &
 bend,] ms bend
 7 Heer] ms heere
 solemn] ms sollemne
 search] ms scarch THE r IS WRITTEN ABOVE.
 end.] ms end
 8 raise,] ms raise
 9 Seem'd] ms seem'd
 lavish and profuse,] ms lavish, & profuse
 10 We may justly now accuse] ms now seemes guiltie of abuse NOT
 CROSSED OUT; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, wee may justly now accuse
 11 Of] ms and THE LINE IS REWRITTEN IN THE RIGHT MARGIN
 AND BEGINS WITH of
 praise,] ms praise
 12 Less] ms lesse
 half] ms halfe
 we find exprest,] ms she hath express't IN THE RIGHT MARGIN,
 wee find express't,
 13 Envy] ms Envie
 conceal] ms her hide CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, conceale
 rest.] ms rest
 14 Mark] ms Marke
 spreads,] ms spreads
 15 In] ms in
 throne,] ms throne
 16 Shooting] ms shooting
 threds,] ms threds
 17 This] ms this
 alone,] ms alone
 18 Sitting] ms seated CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, sitting
 Goddes bright,] ms goddesse bright

- 19 In] ms in
light.] ms light
- 20 Might] ms might
be,] ms be
- 21 Or] ms or
Cybele,] ms Cybele
- 22 Mother] ms mother
hundred] 1645 hunderd
gods;] ms gods
- 23 *Juno*] ms JUNO CROSSED OUT, BUT WITH A LINE UNDERNEATH
INDICATING RESTORATION; ABOVE, Ceres CROSSED OUT.
dare's] ms dares
odds;] ms odds
- 24 Who] ms who
had] ms would have CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, had
- 25 A] ms a
deity] ms diety CONVERTED INTO deity
unparalel'd?] ms unparalel'd.
- STAGE DIRECTION: *As . . . speaks.*] 1645 IN ROMAN. ms The Genius of
ye wood rises & turning towards them speakes THE WORD rises IS
CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, appeares As they offer to come forward
THE WORDS offer to ARE CROSSED OUT.
- 26 *Gen.*] ms Gen
Swains] ms Swayns
disguise,] ms disguise
- 27 eyes,] ms eyes
- 28 ye are, and] ms yo^u are &
- 29 Of] ms of
renowned flood,] ms renouned flood
sung,] ms sung
- 30 *Alpheus,*] ms Alphéus
sluse,] ms sluse
- 31 Stole] ms stole
Seas] ms seas
Arethuse;] ms Arethuse
- 32 ye] ms yee
Roses] ms roses
Wood,] ms wood
- 33 Fair] ms faire
silver-buskin'd] 1645 silver-buskind
and good,] ms & . . . od

- 34 yours, and] yo^{rs} &
 35 Was] ms was
 and] ms &
 36 Mistres] ms mist . . sse THE LOWER PART OF THE LEAF IS TORN.
 princely shrine,] ms shrine
 37 Whom] ms whome
 adore] ms MISSING.
 mine,] ms mine
 38 And] ms and
 helpful] ms helpfull
 39 To further] ms to funder
 this] ms MISSING.
 solemnity;] ms sole . . . tie
 40 And] ms and
 ye where ye] ms yo^u where yo^u
 near] 1645 neer ms neere
 41 What shallow-searching] ms those ve . . . tues w^{ch} dull CROSSED
 OUT; IN THE LEFT MARGIN, what shallow AND ABOVE ve . . . tues
 IS WRITTEN searching
 untold;] ms untold
 42 Which] ms w^{ch}
 these shades] ms the . . .
 43 Have sate] ms have sat
 at, and gaze upon:] ms at . . .
 44 *Jove* I am the powr] ms Jo wer TODD WAS ABLE TO
 READ from *Jove* I have the power THE WORD have WAS CROSSED
 OUT AND am WRITTEN ABOVE.
 45 Of this fair Wood, and live in Oak'n bowr,] ms & charge of this
 faire w er THE FIRST TWO WORDS ARE CROSSED OUT.
 46 IN MS, ABOVE THIS LINE IS WRITTEN live a thousand yeares
 CROSSED OUT.
 To] ms to
 Saplings] ms saplings
 and curl] ms & curle
 grove] 1673 grove. 1645, ms grove
 47 With Ringlets] ms in ringlets
 quaint;] 1645, ms quaint,
 and] ms &
 wove.] ms wove
 48 And] ms &
 Plants] ms plants

- nightly ill,] ms nightlie ill
 49 Of noisom] ms of noysome
 and] ms or
 chill.] ms chill
 50 And] ms &
 Boughs] ms leaves ~~CROSSED OUT~~; ABOVE, bowes
 evil dew,] ms evill dew
 51 And heal] ms & heale
 harms] ms hartnes
 blew,] ms blew
 52 Or] ms & ~~CROSSED OUT~~; ABOVE, or
 cross] ms crosse
 smites,] ms smites
 53 Or] ms or
 Worm] ms worme
 canker'd venom bites.] ms cankered venome bites
 54 When Ev'ning] 1645 When Eev'ning ms when evening
 rise,] ms rise
 55 Over] ms over
 mount,] ms mount
 hallow'd] ms hallowed
 ground,] 1673 groun'd, 1645 ground, ms ground
 56 And] ms and
 odorous] ms odourous
 morn] ms morne
 57 Awakes] ms awakes
 slumbring leaves] ms leaves ~~CROSSED OUT~~; FOLLOWED BY slum-
 bring leaves
 tasseld] ms tassel'd
 58 Shakes] ms shakes
 thicket,] ms thicket
 haste] ms hast
 about,] ms about
 59 Number] ms & ~~CROSSED OUT~~; FOLLOWED BY number
 my ranks] ms all my rancks THE FIRST WORD IS ~~CROSSED OUT~~.
 and] ms &
 visit] ms visit WRITTEN ABOVE THE LINE.
 60 and] ms &
 bless,] ms blesse
 61 But els] ms but else
 deep] ms deepe

- drowsines] ms drousinesse
- 62 Hath lock't up] 1645 Hath lockt up ms hath chain'd mortalitie
CROSSED OUT; IN THE LEFT MARGIN hath lockt up AND ABOVE
hath chain'd is WRITTEN mortall eyes THE LAST WORD IS CROSSED
OUT; FOLLOWED BY sense
- 63 To] ms to
celestial *Sirens* harmony,] ms cælestiall sirens harmonie
- 64 That] ms that
enfolded] ms enfoulded THE u IS WRITTEN ABOVE.
Sphears,] ms spheares
- 65 And] ms and
shears,] ms sheares
- 66 And turn] ms & turning THE ing IS CROSSED OUT.
Adamantine] ms adamantine
round,] ms round
- 67 On] ms on
and] ms &
wound.] ms wound
- 68 Such] ms such
ly,] ms lie
- 69 To] ms to
Necessity,] ms Necessity
- 70 And keep unsteddy] ms & keepe unsteddie
law,] ms law
- 71 And] ms &
- 72 After] ms after
tune,] ms tune
hear] ms heare
- 73 Of human] ms heare CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY of humaine
gross] 1645, ms grosse
ear;] ms eare
- 74 And] ms and
- 75 The peerles] ms the peerelesse
immortal praise,] ms immortal praise
- 76 Whose] ms whose
and] ms &
fit,] ms fit
- 77 If] ms if
- 78 Inimitable sounds,] ms inimitable sounds
we go,] ms wee goe
- 79 What] ms what

- show,] ms show
 80 assay,] ms assay
 celebrate,] ms celebrate
 81 And] ms and
 ye] ms yo^u
 toward] ms towards
 state;] ms state
 82 Where] ms where
 ye] ms yee
 stemm] ms stemme
 83 Approach, and kiss] ms approach & kisse
 hemm.] ms hemme
STAGE DIRECTION: 2. SONG.] ms Song
 84 O're] ms Ore
 enamel'd] 1645, ms enameld
 green] ms greene
 85 Where] ms where
 been,] ms been
 86 Follow] ms follow
 sing,] ms sing
 87 And] ms and
 warbled string.] ms war
 88 Under] ms under
 shady] ms shadie
 roof] ms . . . fe of THE LAST WORD IS CROSSED OUT.
 89 Of] ms of
 Elm Star-proof] 1673 Elm-Star-proof 1645 Elm Star-proof
 ms elme sta . . re-prooffe
 90 Follow me,] ms follow me
 91 you] ms yee
 where] ms wher . . .
 sits] 1645 sits,
 92 Clad] ms clad
 befits] ms befits IN THE RIGHT MARGIN WITH A LINE DRAWN TO
 IT FROM BENEATH befits IS WRITTEN though yet we CROSSED
 OUT.
 93 Her deity.] ms her deitie
 94 Such a rural Queen] ms such ueene
 95 All *Arcadia* hath not seen.] ms All Ar t scene
STAGE DIRECTION: 3. SONG.] ms 2 Song
 96 Nymphs and Shepherds] ms nymphs & shepherds

JUSTA
EDOVARDO KING
naufrago,
ab
Amicis mœrentibus,
anxioris
&
μυείας χαίειν.

Sirectè calculum ponas, ubique naufragium est.
Pct. Arb.

CANTABRIGIÆ:

Apud Thomam Buck, & Rogerum Daniel, celeberrimæ
Academiæ typographos. 1638.

Obsequies to
the memorie
of
Mr EDWARD
KING,

Anno Dom.
1638.



Printed by *Th. Buck*, and *R. Daniel*,
printers to the *Universitie* of
Cambridge. 1638.

- 97 By sandy] ms by sandie
Lillied banks,] 1645 Lillied banks. ms lillied bankes
- 98 hoar,] ms hoare
- 99 Trip] ms trip
ranks,] ms rancks
- 100 Though] ms though
loss] ms losse
deplore,] ms deplore
- 101 A] ms a
soyl] ms soyle
ye thanks.] ms you thanks
- 102 stony *Mænalus*,] ms stonie Mænalus
- 103 Bring] ms bring
Flocks, and] ms flocks &
us,] ms us.
- 104 Here ye] ms heere yee
greater] 1673 geater 1645 greater ms greater THE er is
CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, er
grace,] ms grace
- 105 To] ms to
Lady] ms ladie
place.] ms place
- 106 MS HAS ONLY THE BEGINNINGS OF LINES 106-107, WRITTEN IN
THE MARGIN.
Though] ms though THE REST IS MISSING.
Mistress] 1645 Mistres
- 107 Yet *Syrinx* well] ms yet CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY W . . .
UNDERNEATH IS WRITTEN *Syrinx*
- 108 rural Queen] ms rurall Queene
- 109 All] ms As CHANGED INTO All
seen.] 1673 seen, 1645 seen. ms scene

LYCIDAS.

VARIANT READINGS ARE FROM "Justa Edovardo King, 1638," REFERRED TO AS 1638, FROM THE COPY OF THE EDITION OF 1638 IN THE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, CAMBRIDGE, CORRECTED IN MILTON'S HAND, REFERRED TO AS UNIV LIB, FROM THE EDITION OF 1645, AND FROM THE MANUSCRIPT IN THE LIBRARY OF TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE, WHERE THE POEM IS WRITTEN IN MILTON'S HAND.

TITLE: LYCIDAS.] 1638 *Lycidas*. 1645 *Lycidas*. ms *Lycidas*
In this . . . height.] 1638 OMITTS. 1645 IN ROMAN, EXCEPT

Chester AND Irish, WHICH ARE IN ITALICS. MS In this Monodie the author bewails a lerned freind unfortunatly drown'd in his passage from Chester on the Irish seas 1637 ABOVE IS WRITTEN, CROSSED OUT, Novemb: 1637.

unfortunately] 1645, MS *unfortunatly*

Clergie] 1645 Clergy

foretells] 1645 foretels

- 1 MS HAS TWO COPIES OF LINES 1-14; THE FIRST, EVIDENTLY A ROUGH DRAFT, IS ON PAGE [30], WHERE ARE FOUND OTHER PASSAGES OF THE POEM IN ROUGH DRAFTS, AND IS REFERRED TO AS MS 1; THE SECOND IS IN THE COPY OF THE POEM AND IS REFERRED TO AS MS 2.

Yet] MS 1 yet 1638 IS PRINTED THROUGHOUT IN ITALICS.

more,] MS 1, MS 2 more

ye] MS 2 yee

Laurels,] 1638 laurels, MS 1 laurells MS 2 Laurells,

more] 1638 more,

- 2 Ye] MS 1 ye MS 2 Yee

Myrtles] 1638 myrtles MS 1 myrtl's MS 2 myrtle's

brown,] MS 1, MS 2 browne

Ivy] 1638 ivy MS 1, MS 2 Ivie

never sear,] 1638 never-sere, 1645 never-sear, MS 1, MS 2 never sere

- 3 com] 1638, MS 1, MS 2 come

Berries] 1638, MS 1, MS 2 berries

crude,] MS 1, MS 2 crude

- 4 And with forc'd fingers rude,] 1638 And with forc'd fingers rude MS 1 before the mellowing yeare CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY and wth forc't fingers rude MS 2 and wth forc't fingers rude MS 1 AND MS 2 DO NOT USUALLY EMPLOY CAPITALS AT THE BEGINNINGS OF LINES OR PUNCTUATION AT THE ENDS. THESE PECULIARITIES WILL NOT BE FURTHER NOTICED, ALTHOUGH EXCEPTIONS WILL BE RECORDED.

- 5 Shatter your leaves] MS 1 and crop yo^r young CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY shatter yo^r leaves

year.] 1638, MS 2 yeare. MS 1 yeare

- 6 dear,] 1638, MS 1, MS 2 deare

- 7 Compells] 1645 Compels

disturb] MS 1, MS 2 disturbe

- 8 For] MS 1 young CROSSED OUT; PRECEDED IN THE MARGIN BY for

- prime,] 1645 prime
 9 Young *Lycidas*,] 1638 (Young Lycidas!) ms 1 young Lycidas
 peer:] 1638 peere. ms 1, ms 2 peere
 10 not] ms 1 not WRITTEN ABOVE THE LINE.
Lycidas?] ms 1 *Lycidas*
 he knew] UNIV LIB, ms 1, ms 2 he well knew
 11 Himself] ms 1, ms 2 himselfe
 sing, and] ms 1 sing &
 lofty rhyme.] ms 1, ms 2 loftie rime
 12 watry bear] 1638 watry biere ms 1, ms 2 watrie beare
 13 wind,] 1638 wind
 14 som] 1638, ms 1, ms 2 some
 tear.] 1638 tear.! BOTH 1638 AND UNIV LIB HAVE AN EXCLA-
 MATION MARK AFTER THE PERIOD. ms 1, ms 2 teare
 15 Begin then,] ms Begin then
 well,] 1638 well
 16 seat] ms seate
 spring,] 1638 spring;
 17 somewhat] 1645, ms somewhat
 sweep] ms sweepe
 string.] 1638 string:
 18 denial] 1638 deniall
 vain] ms vaine
 excuse,] 1638 excuse.
 19 some] 1645 som
 Muse] ms muse
 20 lucky] ms luckie
 Urn] 1638 urn ms urne
 21 passes] 1638 passes,
 turn,] 1638 turn ms turne
 22 And] ms TO CROSSED OUT; PRECEDED BY and
 fair] ms faire
 shrowd] 1638, ms shroud
 23 IN THE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, CAMBRIDGE, IS A SCRAP OF PROOF
 OF 1638, LINES 23-35, WITH CORRECTIONS, WHICH MAY OR MAY
 NOT BE BY MILTON. BESIDES INDICATING BROKEN FONTS, THIS
 PROOF INSERTS A HYPHEN IN eye-lids, L. 26, AND a-field, L. 27,
 AND PLACES A PERIOD AFTER wheel IN L. 31.
 we] ms wee
 nurst] ms nurs't
 self-same] ms selfe same

- 24 flock;] 1638 flock, ms flock
 fountain] ms fontaine
 rill.] 1638 rill;
- 25 1638 DOES NOT INDENT THIS LINE. MS MAKES A NEW PARAGRAPH
 BY BEGINNING THE LINE IN THE LEFT MARGIN.
 both,] ms both
 Lawns] 1638 lawns ms Launs
- 26 opening] 1638 glimmering ms glimmering ~~CROSSED OUT~~; IN
 THE RIGHT MARGIN, opening
 eye-lids] ms eyelids
 morn] ms morne
- 27 We] ms wee
 a field] 1638 a-field ms afeild
- 28 time] ms tyme
 Gray-fly] 1638 gray-fly ms gray fly
 sultry horn] ms sultrie horne
- 29 Batt'ning] ms batning
- 30 Star that] 1638 ev'n-starre bright ms ev'n starre bright THE
 FIRST AND LAST WORDS ARE ~~CROSSED OUT~~; FOLLOWED BY that
 rose, at Ev'ning, bright,] 1638 OMITTS. 1645 rose, at Ev'ning,
 bright ms rose in Evning bright
- 31 Heav'ns] 1638 heav'ns ms heavens
 slop'd] ms sloapt
 westering] 1638 burnisht ms burnisht ~~CROSSED OUT~~; IN THE
 RIGHT MARGIN, westring
 wheel] ms weele
- 32 Mean] ms meane
 Rural] 1638, ms rurall
 mute,] 1638 mute
- 33 Temper'd] ms tempd
 Oaten] 1638, ms oaten
 Flute,] 1638 flute: ms flute
- 34 Satyrs] 1638 Satyres
 danc'd,] ms danc't;
 clov'n] 1638 cloven ms clov'en
 heel,] 1638 heel ms heele
- 36 Dametas] 1638 Dametas 1645 *Damœtas* ms Damœtas
 hear] 1638, ms heare
- 37 O] 1638 oh
 heavy] ms heavie
 change,] ms change

- 38 gon] 1638 gone ms gone ~~CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY~~ gone
 gon] 1638 gone
 return] ms returne
 39 Shepherd] 1638 shepherds ms shepherd
 Woods,] 1638 woods, ms woods
 Caves,] 1638, ms caves
 40 wilde] 1638, ms wild
 Thyme] 1638 thyme ms Thyme,
 Vine] 1638, ms vine
 o'regrown] 1638 oregrown ms oregrowne
 41 their] ms thire
 echoes] ms ~~Eccho CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY~~ Echo's
 mourn] ms mourne
 42 Willows,] 1638 willows ms willows,
 Hazle Copses] 1638 hasil-copses ms haze'l copses
 green,] 1638 green ms greene
 43 seen,] 1638 seen ms seene
 44 their] ms thire
 Leaves] 1638 leaves ms leavs
 layes] ms lays
 45 Canker] 1638, ms canker
 Rose] 1638, ms rose
 46 Taint-worm] 1638 taint-worm ms taint-worme
 Herds] 1638 herds ms heards
 47 Frost] 1638, ms frost
 Flowers,] 1638 flowers ms flowrs
 their] ms thire
 wardrop] 1638 wardrobe ms buttons ~~CROSSED OUT; IN THE~~
 RIGHT MARGIN, wardrobe
 wear] ms weare ~~CROSSED OUT, BUT WITH A LINE UNDERNEATH~~
 INDICATING RESTORATION; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, beare ~~CROSSED~~
 OUT; AFTER wardrobe IS WRITTEN weare
 48 White Thorn] 1638 white-thorn 1645 White thorn ms white
 thorne
 49 Such,] ms such
 Lycidas,] ms Lycidas
 loss] 1638, ms losse
 Shepherds] 1638 shepherds ms shepheards
 ear] 1638, ms care
 50 1638 DOES NOT INDENT THIS LINE.
 ye] ms yee

- Nymphs] 1638 Nimphs, ms nymphs
 remorseless] 1638, ms remorselesse
 deep] ms deepe
- 51 o're] 1638, ms ore
 your] ms yo^r FOLLOWED BY YOUN OR PERHAPS YOUR REPEATED
 BY MISTAKE; THE LAST WORD IS CROSSED OUT.
 lov'd] 1638 lord UNIV LIB CORRECTS TO lov'd
- 52 ye] ms yee
 steep] ms steepe
- 53 your] 1638 the UNIV LIB CORRECTS TO your
Bards,] 1638 Bards ms bards
Druids,] 1638, 1645 *Druids* ms Drüids
 ly] 1638, ms lie
- 54 shaggy] 1638, ms shaggie
- 55 spreads] ms spreds
 stream] ms streame
- 56 Ay] 1638 Ah
 me,] ms mee
 dream] ms dreame
- 57 Had ye] ms had yee CROSSED OUT.
 bin] 1638 been
 there—] ms there,
 for] ms for CROSSED OUT.
 don?] 1638 done? ms don?
- 58-63 MS HAS TWO COPIES OF THESE LINES; ONE IN THE COPY OF
 THE POEM, REFERRED TO AS MS 1 AND ONE WRITTEN OUT AT THE
 BOTTOM OF PAGE [30], REFERRED TO AS MS 2. MS 1 HAS
 what could the golden hayrd Calliope
 for her inchaunting son
 when shee beheld (the gods farre sighted bee)
 his goarie scalpe rowle downe the Thracian lee
 THE FIRST, THIRD AND FOURTH OF THESE LINES ARE CROSSED
 OUT AND IN THE RIGHT MARGIN IS WRITTEN
 whome universal nature might lament
 and heaven and hel deplore
 when his divine head downe the streame was sent
 downe the swift Hebrus to the Lesbian shore.
 IN THESE LINES THE WORDS and heaven and hel deplore when his
 divine head downe ARE CROSSED OUT. MS 2 HAS LINES 58-63
 MUCH THE SAME AS IN THE TEXT.
- 58 Muse] ms 2 muse

- self] ms 2 self
 59 Muse] ms 2 muse
 self] 1638, 1645 self, ms 2 self
 enchanting] ms 1 inchaunting
 son] 1638 sonne?
 MS 2 REPEATS for her enchanting son AS THE NEXT LINE; CROSSED OUT.
- 60 Whom] ms 1, ms 2 whome
 Universal] 1638 universall ms 1, ms 2 universal
 did] ms 1 might ms 2 might CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, did
 61 roar,] 1638 rore ms 2 roare
 62 goary] ms 2 divine CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, gorie IN THE LEFT MARGIN, goarie
 down] ms 1, ms 2 downe
 stream] ms 1, ms 2 streame
 63 down] ms 1, ms 2 downe
Lesbian] 1645 *Letbian*
 shore] ms 2 shoare.
- 64 Alas] ms Alas 1638 DOES NOT INDENT THIS LINE.
 What] 1638, ms what
 uncessant] ms incessant
- 65 tend] 1673 end
 slighted] ms slighteds THE s IS CROSSED OUT.
 Shepherds] 1638 shepherds ms shepheards
- 66 strictly] 1638 stridly
 thankless] 1638, ms thanklesse 1645 thankles
 Muse,] 1638 Muse? ms muse
- 67 don] 1638 done
 use,] 1638 do, UNIV LIB CORRECTS TO use ms use
- 69 Or with] 1638 Hid in ms hid in CROSSED OUT; PRECEDED IN THE MARGIN BY or with
Neera's] 1638 Neera's
 hair?] ms haire?
- 70 spur] 1638, ms spurre
 clear] ms cleere
 raise] 1638 raise,
- 71 infirmity] 1638, ms infirmitie
 Noble] 1638, ms noble
- 72 scorn] ms scorne
 dayes] ms days
- 73 fair] ms faire

- Guerdon] 1638, ms guerdon
 when] 1638 where
 we] ms wee
 74 think] ms thinke
 75 *Fury*] 1638, ms Furie
 shears] ms sheares
 76 thin spun] 1638, 1645, ms thin-spun
 life.] 1638 life;
 77 *Phœbus*] 1638 Phebus
 touch'd] ms touch't
 ears;] 1638 eares. ms eares,
 78 grows] 1638 growes
 on] ms ON WRITTEN ABOVE THE LINE.
 mortal] 1638, ms mortall
 soil] ms soile
 79 glistering] 1638 glistring
 foil] ms foile
 80 rumour] ms rumor
 lies,] 1638 lies;
 81 lives] 1638 lives,
 spreads] 1638 spreads
 eyes,] 1638 eyes
 82 perfet] 1638, ms perfect
 witnes] 1638, ms witenesse
 all-judging] 1645 all judging
Jove;] 1638 Jove:
 84 Heav'n] 1638, ms heav'n
 85 1638 DOES NOT INDENT THIS LINE.
 O] 1638, ms Oh
 Fountain] 1638 fountain ms Fountaine
 honour'd] ms smooth CROSSED OUT; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN,
 fam'd CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY honour'd
 86 Smooth-sliding] ms soft sliding THE FIRST WORD IS CROSSED
 OUT; IN THE LEFT MARGIN, smooth
Mincius,] ms Mincius
 vocal] 1638, 1645, ms vocall
 reeds,] 1638 reeds;
 87 strain] ms straine
 mood:] 1638 mood.
 88 Oat] 1638 oat 1645 Oate ms oate
 89 Herald] 1638 herald

- Sea] 1638 sea
 90 *Neptune's*] 1638, ms *Neptunes*
 plea,] 1638 plea.
 91 ask'd] ms askt
 Waves] 1638, ms waves
 ask'd] ms askt
 Fellow] 1638 felon ms fellow
 Winds] 1638, 1645, ms winds
 92 swain?] ms swaine?
 93 wings] 1638, ms wings,
 94 blows] 1638 blowes
 Promontory;] 1638 Promontorie: 1645 Promontory, ms
 promontorie
 95 story,] 1638 storie; ms storie
 96 their] ms thire
 97 stray'd,] 1638 stray'd; ms straid
 98 Air] 1638, ms aire 1645 Ay
 calm,] ms calme
 level] ms levell
 brine,] 1638 brine
 99 Sleek] ms sleeke
 play'd.] 1638 play'd: ms plaid
 100 fatal] 1638, 1645, ms fatall
 Bark] 1638 bark, ms barke
 103 1638 DOES NOT INDENT THIS LINE.
Camus,] 1638 *Chamus* ms *Camus*
 reverend Sire,] 1638 (reverend sire) ms reverend sire
 104 Mantle hairy] 1638, ms mantle hairie
 Bonnet] 1638, ms bonnet
 105 Inwrought] ms scraul'd ore NOT CROSSED OUT, BUT MARKED
 WITH X AND IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, MARKED WITH A SIMILAR
 SIGN, inwraught
 106 flower] ms flowre
 woe.] 1638 wo;
 107 Ah;] 1638, 1645 Ah! ms ah
 Who] 1638, ms who
 reft (quoth he)] ms reft, quoth he,
 dearest] ms deerest
 108 came,] ms came
 go] ms goe
 109 Pilot] ms pylot

- 110 Two] ms tow
 massy] 1638, ms massie
 Keyes] 1638 keyes ms keys
 metals] 1638 metalls ms mettalls
 twain] ms twaine
 111 (The] ms the
 Golden] 1638, ms golden
 Iron] 1638, ms iron
 amain)] ms amaine
 112 shook] ms shooke
 Miter'd] 1638 mitred ms mitre'd
 locks,] ms locks
 stern] ms sterne
 113 thee,] 1645, ms thee
 swain] 1645 swain. ms swaine
 114 Anow] 1638 Enough ms anough
 their] ms thire
 sake,] 1638 sake
 115 Creep] ms creepe,
 intrude,] 1638 intrude
 climb] 1638 climbe ms clime
 116 reck'ning] 1638 reckoning ms reckning
 118 guest,] 1638, 1645 guest.
 119 mouthes] ms mouths
 scarce] ms scarce
 120 Sheep-hook] 1638 sheephooke ms sheephooke
 learn'd] ms learn't
 els] 1638, ms else
 121 Herdmans] 1638 herdmans ms heardsmans
 122 What] 1638, ms what
 They] 1638, ms they
 123 list,] 1638 list
 their] ms thire
 lean] ms leane
 flashy] 1638, ms flashie
 124 their] ms thire
 Pipes] 1638, ms pipes
 125 hungry] ms hungrie
 Sheep] 1638 sheep ms sheepe
 look up,] ms looke up
 126 swoln] ms swolne

- 127 foul] ms foule
 spread] ms spred
 128 grim] 1638 grimme
 Woolf] 1638 wolf ms wolfe
 privy] ms privie
 129 Daily] ms dayly
 devours] 1638 devoures
 nothing] 1638 little ms nothing **CROSSED OUT; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, little**
 sed,] 1638 said.
 130 two-handed] ms tow-handed
 door] 1638 doore ms dore
 131 ready] ms readie
 once,] ms once
 and smite] 1638 and smites
 132 Return] 1638 Return, ms Returne
Alpheus,] ms *Alpheus*
 dread] ms dred
 past,] 1638 past
 133 streams;] ms streams,
 Return] 1638 return, ms returne
 134 Vales,] 1638 vales, ms vales
 135 Their] ms thire
 Bells] 1638, ms bells 1645 Bels
 Flourets] 1638, ms flowrets
 136 Ye valleys] ms yee vallies
 low] 1638 low,
 milde] 1638, ms mild
 whispers] ms wispers
 use,] 1638 use
 137 shades] ms shades,
 winds,] 1638 winds
 gushing] ms goshing **THE O IS CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, u**
 138 Star] 1638, ms starre
 sparely] ms sparely **CROSSED OUT; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, faintly CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, sparely**
 139 Throw] ms bring **CROSSED OUT; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, throw**
 enameld] 1638 enammell'd ms enamel'd
 140 green] ms greene
 terf] 1638 turf ms terfe
 showres] ms shows

141 vernal] 1638 vernall
flowres] 1638 flowers ms flows

142-150 THESE LINES ARE NOT WRITTEN IN THE COPY OF THE POEM IN MS, BUT ON PAGE [30] WHERE THE PREVIOUS ROUGH DRAFTS ARE WRITTEN; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN OF THE COPY OF THE POEM AFTER LINE 141 IS WRITTEN Bring the rathe &c. WITH A LINE DRAWN TO SHOW WHERE THE PASSAGE IS TO BE INSERTED. ON PAGE [30] ARE TWO COPIES OF THIS PASSAGE; THE FIRST COPY, WHICH IS DELETED, IS REFERRED TO AS MS 1; THE SECOND COPY AS MS 2. MS 1, EVIDENTLY THE FIRST DRAFT, READS THUS:

Bring the rathe primrose that unwedded dies
colouring the pale cheeke of uninjoyd love
and that sad floure that strove
to write his owne woes on the vermeil graine
next adde Narcissus y^t still weeps in vaine
the woodbine and y^e pancie freak't wth jet
the glowing violet
the cowslip wan that hangs his pensive head
and every bud that sorrows liverie weares
let Daffadillies fill thire cups with teares
bid Amaranthus all his beautie shed
to strew the laureat herse &c.

AT THE BEGINNING OF THE SECOND LINE IS WRITTEN collu
CROSSED OUT; IN LINE TEN WITH IS WRITTEN ABOVE.

- 142 Bring] ms 1, ms 2 Bring
Primrose] 1638 primerose ms 1, ms 2 primrose
forsaken] ms 1 unwedded
dies.] 1638 dies,
143 Crow-toe,] 1638 crow-toe, ms 2 crowtoe
Gessamine] 1638 gessamine ms 2 Gessamin
144 The white Pink,] 1638 The white pink, ms 1 the woodbine
ms 2 the white pinke,
the] ms 2 y^e WRITTEN ABOVE THE LINE.
Pansie] 1638, ms 2 pansie ms 1 pancie
freakt] ms 1 freak't
jeat] ms 1, ms 2 jet
145 Violet.] 1638 violet,
146 Musk-rose] 1638 musk-rose ms 2 muske rose
the well attir'd Woodbine] 1638 the well-attir'd wood-bine
ms 2 the garish columbine CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, the well-attir'd
woodbine

- 147 With Cowslips] 1638 With cowslips ms 1 the cowslip ms 2
 with cowslips
 hang] ms 1 hangs
 the] ms 1 his
 head] 1645 hed
- 148 flower] ms 1 bud
 sad embroidery wears] ms 1 sorrows liverie weares ms 2 sad
 escutcheon beares THE SECOND WORD, NOT CROSSED OUT, IS
 MARKED WITH THE SIGN X AND IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, MARKED
 WITH A SIMILAR SIGN, IS imbroiderie THE LAST WORD IS CROSSED
 OUT; ABOVE, weare IN THE RIGHT MARGIN AFTER imbroiderie IS
 WRITTEN beares CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, weares
- 149 IN MS 1 AND MS 2 LINES 149-150 ARE WRITTEN IN REVERSE
 ORDER; IN MS 2 THEY ARE MARKED FOR TRANSPOSITION.
Amarantus] 1638, 1645 *Amaranthus* ms 1, ms 2 *Amaranthus*
 beauty] ms 1 beautie ms 2 beauties
- 150 And] ms 1 let ms 2 let CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, &
 Daffadillies] 1638, ms 2 daffadillies
 their] ms 1, ms 2 thire
 with] ms 1 with WRITTEN ABOVE THE LINE.
 tears] ms 1, ms 2 teares
- 151 To strew] ms 2 to strew &c.
 Laureat] 1638, ms, ms 1 laureat
 Herse] 1638, ms herse ms 1 herse &c.
Lycid] ms *Lycid*'
- 153 frail] ms sad CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, fraile IN THE RIGHT MAR-
 GIN, fraile
 surmise.] 1638 surmise;
- 154 me!] ms mee
 Whilst] 1638 whil'st ms whilst
 the] ms y^e WRITTEN ABOVE THE LINE.
 shores,] 1638 shores ms floods CROSSED OUT; IN THE RIGHT
 MARGIN, shoars
 Seas] 1638, ms seas
- 155 far] 1638, ms farre
 hurl'd] 1645 hurld
- 156 stormy] ms stormie
Hebridas] 1638, 1645 *Hebrides*,
- 157 perhaps] ms phapps
 whelming] 1638 humming UNIV LIB CORRECTS TO whelming
 ms humming

- 158 bottom] ms bottome
 159 vows] 1638 vowes
 deny'd] 1638, ms deni'd
 160 *Bellerus*] ms Corineus CROSSED OUT; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN,
 Bellerus
 161 Mount] 1638, ms mount
 162 *Namancos*] ms Namancos THE s IS CROSSED OUT, BUT HAS A
 LINE UNDERNEATH; ABOVE, s
 163 Look] ms looke
 now,] ms now
 ruth.] 1638 ruth, ms ruth
 164 And,] ms and
 ye] ms yee
Dolphins,] 1638 dolphins, ms Dolphins
 haples] 1638, ms haplesse
 165 MS HAS LINE 165 AND THE FIRST THREE WORDS OF LINE 166,
 BUT THERE BREAKS OFF. THE COPY, HOWEVER, IS CONTINUED
 ON THE NEXT PAGE WITH LINE 165, THUS GIVING TWO COPIES OF
 LINE 165 AND PART OF LINE 166. IN RECORDING VARIANT READ-
 INGS FOR THIS LINE AND A HALF, THE FIRST COPY IS REFERRED TO
 AS MS 1 AND THE SECOND AS MS 2.
 Weep] ms 1, ms 2 Weepe
 more,] ms 1, ms 2 more
 woful] 1638, ms 1, ms 2 wofull
 Shepherds] 1638 shepherds, ms 1, ms 2 shepheards
 weep] ms 1, ms 2 weepe
 more,] 1638 more;
 167 Sunk] ms sunck
 watry] ms watrie
 floar,] 1638 floore: ms floare
 168 day-star] 1638 day-starre ms day starre
 169 And] ms &
 170 beams, and] ms beams &
 new spangled] ms newspangled
 Ore,] 1638, ms ore 1645 Ore;
 171 Flames] ms flams
 forehead] ms forehead
 sky] 1638, ms skie
 172 low,] ms low
 high,] 1638 high ms high CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY high
 173 dear] ms deare

- walk'd] ms walkt
 waves] 1638 waves; ms waves:
 174 groves,] ms groves
 175 oozy] 1638 oazie IN UNIV LIB THE a IS CROSSED OUT AND O IS
 WRITTEN ABOVE; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN THE WORD IS WRITTEN
 oosie ms oozie
 Lock's] 1638, ms locks
 176 And hears] 1638 And heares ms listening CROSSED OUT; PRE-
 CEDED IN THE MARGIN BY & heares
 nuptial] 1638, 1645, ms nuptiall
 Song.] 1638 song; ms song
 177 1638 OMITS THIS LINE. IN UNIV LIB IT IS WRITTEN IN THE
 RIGHT MARGIN.
 In] UNIV LIB in
 Kingdoms] ms, UNIV LIB kingdoms
 meek] UNIV LIB meeke
 joy] UNIV LIB Joy
 and] ms &
 love.] UNIV LIB love
 178 entertain] ms entertaine
 above,] 1638 above
 179 solemn] ms sollemne
 troops,] 1638 troupes
 Societies] 1638, ms societies
 180 and] ms &
 their] ms thire
 glory] ms glorie
 181 tears] ms teares
 182 Now *Lycidas*] 1638 Now, Lycidas,
 Shepherds] 1638, ms shepherds
 weep] ms weepe
 183 Henceforth] 1645 Hence forth
 shore,] 1638 shore ms shoare
 184, 186 and] ms &
 185 perilous] 1638 perillous ms perillous THE SECOND l IS CROSSED
 OUT.
 flood] 1638 floud
 186 sang] ms sung
 Swain] 1638 swain ms swaine
 Okes] 1638 oaks ms oakes
 187 morn] ms morne

- Sandals] 1638, ms sandals
 gray,] 1638 gray;
 188 touch'd] ms toucht
 Quills] 1638, ms quills
 190 Sun] 1638 sunne
 stretch'd] ms stretcht
 191 the Western] 1638 the western ms westren CROSSED OUT; FOL-
 LOWED BY the wester'n
 Bay] 1638, 1645, ms bay
 192 rose,] ms rose
 twitch'd] ms twicht
 Mantle] 1638, ms mantle
 blew:] 1638 blew,
 193 Woods,] 1638, ms woods
 Pastures] 1638 pastures ms pasturs
 1638 AT THE END HAS THE INITIALS J. M. UNIV LIB ADDS ilton.

COMUS.

VARIANT READINGS ARE RECORDED FROM THE FOLLOWING: THE EDITION OF 1637, REFERRED TO AS 1637; THE EDITION OF 1645, REFERRED TO AS 1645; THE MANUSCRIPT IN THE LIBRARY OF TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE, WHERE THE POEM, EXCEPT FOR A FEW ALTERATIONS, IS IN MILTON'S HAND, REFERRED TO AS MS; THE MANUSCRIPT IN THE LIBRARY OF BRIDGEWATER HOUSE, REFERRED TO AS BR; AND MS. ADDITIONAL 11518 IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM, WHICH CONTAINS FIVE OF THE SONGS SET TO MUSIC, REFERRED TO AS MS ADD. REFERENCE IS SOMETIMES MADE TO THE READINGS RECORDED BY WARTON (1785) AND TODD (1801). THE TITLE, COMUS, WAS FIRST USED IN THE STAGE VERSION IN 1737; IT WAS LATER USED BY DALTON IN HIS EDITION IN 1747.

TITLE-PAGE: THE TITLE-PAGE OF 1637 IS

A Maske | presented | At Ludlow Castle, | 1634: | *on Michael-*
masse night, before the | Right Honorable, | Iohn Earle of Bridgewater,
 Vicount Brackly, | Lord President of Wales, And one of | His Maiesties
 most honorable | Privie Counsell. |

Eheu quid volui misero mihi: floribus austrum
Perditus—————

London, | Printed for Hvmpfrey Robinson, | at the signe of the *Three*
Pidgeons in | *Pauls Church-yard.* 1637.

1645 HAS A SEPARATE TITLE-PAGE WHICH RUNS

A | Mask | Of the same | Author | Presented | At *Ludlow-Castle,* |
 1634. | Before | The Earl of Bridgewater | Then President of Wales. |

Anno Dom. 1645.

BR HAS THE FOLLOWING:

A Maske | Represented before the right | ho^{ble}: the Earle of Bridgewater | Lord president of Wales and the | right ho^{ble}: the Countesse of | Bridgewater. | At Ludlow Castle the | 29th of September 1634

FOLLOWING THE TITLE-PAGE, 1637 AND 1645 HAVE A DEDICATION, HERE PRINTED FROM THE EDITION OF 1645.

To the Right Honourable, John Lord Vicount Bracly, Son and Heir apparent to the Earl of *Bridgewater*, &c.

My Lord,

THis Poem, which receiv'd its first occasion of Birth from your Self, and others of your Noble Family, and much honour from your own Person in the performance, now returns again to make a finall Dedication of it self to you. Although not openly acknowledg'd by the Author, yet it is a legitimate off-spring, so lovely, and so much desired, that the often Copying of it hath tir'd my Pen to give my severall friends satisfaction, and brought me to a necessity of producing it to the publike view; and now to offer it up in all rightfull devotion to those fair Hopes, and rare Endowments of your much-promising Youth, which give a full assurance, to all that know you, of a future excellence. Live sweet Lord to be the honour of your Name, and receive this as your own, from the hands of him, who hath by many favours been long oblig'd to your most honour'd Parents, and as in this representation your attendant Thyrsis, so now in all reall expression

Your faithfull, and most humble Servant

H. LAWES.

VARIANT READINGS FROM THE EDITION OF 1637 ARE AS FOLLOWS:

HEADING: Honourable] *Honorable*

Lord Vicount] *Lord Vicount*

Heir] *heire*

Earl] *Earle,*

of] *of*

1 Poem] *Poem*

Birth] *birth*

Self] *selfe*

2 Noble Family] *noble familie*

3 again] *againe*

Dedication] *dedication*

4 self] *selfe*

6 Copying] *copying*

Pen] *pen* 1637 INSERTS AS A RUNNING TITLE AT THE TOP OF THE

PAGE: The Epistle Dedicatorie.

- 7 *necessity*] *necessitie*
publike] *publick*
 8 *fair Hopes*] *faire hopes*
 11 *honour*] *houour*
own] *owne*
 12 *been*] *beene*
 13 *representation*] *repræsentation*
 15 *Your faithfull, and most*] *your faithfull, and most*
Servant] *Servant,*

THE EDITION OF 1645 INSERTS ON THE NEXT THREE PAGES:

The Copy of a Letter Writt'n By Sir HENRY WOOTTON, To the Author, upon the following Poem.

From the Colledge, this 13. of April, 1638.

Sir,

It was a special favour, when you lately bestowed upon me here, the first taste of your acquaintance, though no longer then to make me know that I wanted more time to value it, and to enjoy it rightly; and in truth, if I could then have imagined your farther stay in these parts, which I understood afterwards by Mr. H., I would have been bold in our vulgar phrase to mend my draught (for you left me with an extreme thirst) and to have begged your conversation again, joyntly with your said learned Friend, at a poor meal or two, that we might have banded together som good Authors of the antient time: Among which, I observed you to have been familiar.

Since your going, you have charg'd me with new Obligations, both for a very kinde Letter from you dated the sixth of this Month, and for a dainty peece of entertainment which came therewith. Wherin I should much commend the Tragical part, if the Lyrical did not ravish me with a certain Dorique delicacy in your Songs and Odes, wherunto I must plainly confess to have seen yet nothing parallel in our Language: *Ipsa molli-ties*. But I must not omit to tell you, that I now onely owe you thanks for intimating unto me (how modestly soever) the true Artificer. For the work it self, I had view'd som good while before, with singular delight, having receiv'd it from our common Friend Mr. R. in the very close of the late R's Poems, Printed at *Oxford*, wherunto it was added (as I now suppose) that the Accessory might help out the Principal, according to the Art of *Stationers*, and to leave the Reader *Con la bocca dolce*.

Now Sir, concerning your travels, wherin I may challenge a little more privilege of Discours with you; I suppose you will not blanch *Paris* in your way; therefore I have been bold to trouble you with a few lines

to Mr. *M. B.* whom you shall easily find attending the young Lord *S.* as his Governour, and you may surely receive from him good directions for the shaping of your farther journey into *Italy*, where he did reside by my choice som time for the King, after mine own recess from *Venice*.

I should think that your best Line will be thorow the whole length of *France* to *Marseilles*, and thence by Sea to *Genoa*, whence the passage into *Tuscany* is as Diurnal as a *Gravesend* Barge: I hasten as you do to *Florence*, or *Siena*, the rather to tell you a short story from the interest you have given me in your safety.

At *Siena* I was tabled in the House of one *Alberto Scipioni* an old *Roman* Courtier in dangerous times, having bin Steward to the *Duca di Pagliano*, who with all his Family were strangled, save this onely man that escap'd by foresight of the Tempest: With him I had often much chat of those affairs; Into which he took pleasure to look back from his Native Harbour; and at my departure toward *Rome* (which had been the center of his experience) I had wonn confidence enough to beg his advice, how I might carry my self securely there, without offence of others, or of mine own conscience. *Signor Arrigo mio* (sayes he) *I pensieri stretti, & il viso sciolto* will go safely over the whole World: Of which *Delphian* Oracle (for so I have found it) your judgement doth need no commentary; and therfore (Sir) I will commit you with it to the best of all securities, Gods dear love, remaining

Your Friend as much at command
as any of longer date

Henry Wootton.

Postscript.

Sir, I have expresly sent this my Foot-boy to prevent your departure without som acknowledgement from me of the receipt of your obliging Letter, having my self through som busines, I know not how, neglected the ordinary conveyance. In any part where I shall understand you fixed, I shall be glad, and diligent to entertain you with Home-Novelties; even for som fomentation of our friendship, too soon interrupted in the Cradle.

ON THE NEXT PAGE IN 1645 FOLLOWS:

THE PERSONS.

The attendant Spirit afterwards in the habit of *Thyrsis*.
Comus with his crew.

The Lady.

1. Brother.

2. Brother.

Sabrina the Nymph.

The cheif persons which presented, were

The Lord Bracly,

Mr. *Thomas Egerton* his Brother,

The Lady *Alice Egerton*.

1637 GIVES THE LIST AT THE END OF THE POEM, AS FOLLOWS:

The principall persons in this Maske; were

The Lord Bracly, } The Lady Alice

Mr. Thomas Egerton, } Egerton.

BR GIVES THE LIST AT THE FOOT OF THE TITLE-PAGE, AS FOLLOWS:

The chiefe persons in the rep^{re}sentacōn were.

The Lord Brackley

Mr. Thomas

The Lady Alice } Egerton.

Author Jo: Milton. THESE LAST THREE WORDS ARE IN A DIFFERENT HAND.

TITLE: A Mask . . . 1634. &c.] 1637 A Maske | performed before | the
Præsident of Wales | at *Ludlow*, 1634. ms A maske 1634.
BR A Maske.

STAGE DIRECTION: The] ms the

Scene] ms scene BR Sceane

wilde Wood.] 1637, ms wild wood. BR wild wood,

The attendant . . . enters.] ms A Guardian spirit, or Dæmon

BR then a guardian Spiritt or demon descendes or enters

- 1 BR OPENS WITH A SONG OF TWENTY LINES, TRANSFERRED, EXCEPT THE SEVENTEENTH LINE, WITH SOME CHANGES, FROM THE EPILOGUE, LINES 975-982 AND 987-995, 997-998.

starry] 1637, ms, BR starrie

Court] ms court BR Courte

- 2 My] ms, BR my ms AND BR DO NOT USUALLY EMPLOY CAPITALS AT THE BEGINNING OF LINES, EXCEPT WHEN THE LINE BEGINS A PARAGRAPH, OR BEGINS WITH THE FIRST PERSONAL PRONOUN OR A PROPER NAME. THIS PECULIARITY WILL NOT BE FURTHER NOTICED, THOUGH EXCEPTIONS WILL BE RECORDED.

mansion] BR Mansion

immortal] 1637, BR immortall ms imortall

shapes] 1673 shape 1637, 1645, ms, BR shapes

- 3 aereal] 1637 aëreall 1645 aëreal ms, BR aereall

Spirits] ms spirits BR spiritts

insphear'd] BR inspheard

- 4 Regions] ms, BR regions

milde] 1637, ms mild BR mylde

calm] 1637, MS calme BR Calme

and] MS &

serene] BR Cerene

Air,] 1637 aire, 1645 Ayr, MS aire BR ayre

AFTER THIS LINE MS HAS A DELETED PASSAGE OF FOURTEEN LINES WHICH FINALLY READ AS FOLLOWS:

amidst th Hesperian gardens, on whose bancks
bedew'd wth nectar, & celestiaall songs
æternall roses grow, & hyacinth
& fruits of golden rind, on whose faire tree
the scalie-harnest dragon ever keeps
his uninchantd eye, & round the verge
& sacred limits of this blisfull Isle
the jealous ocean that old river winds
his farre-extended armes till wth steepe fall
halfe his wast flood y^e wide Atlantique fills
& halfe the slow unfadom'd Stygian poole
but soft I was not sent to court yo^r wonder
wth distant worlds, & strange removed clim [es]
yet thence I come and oft frō thence behold

THE FIRST LINE OF THIS PASSAGE ORIGINALLY STOOD amidst the gardens THE LAST LETTER OF the AND THE WORD gardens ARE CROSSED OUT, FOLLOWED BY Hespian gardens, IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, on whose bancks CROSSED OUT, BUT WITH A LINE DRAWN UNDER DENOTING RESTORATION; ABOVE, where the banks CROSSED OUT. THE THIRD LINE OF THE PASSAGE WAS FIRST WRITTEN AS THE SECOND LINE, BUT CROSSED OUT. IN THE THIRD LINE grow IS CROSSED OUT, BUT A LINE IS DRAWN UNDER DENOTING FINAL RESTORATION; ABOVE, yeeld CROSSED OUT; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, blow CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY grow, WHICH IN TURN IS FOLLOWED BY blosme CROSSED OUT. THE FIFTH LINE ORIGINALLY READ wactchfull dragons; THE WORD wactchfull AND THE s IN dragons CROSSED OUT. Uninchantd in LINE SIX WAS FIRST never charmed; CROSSED OUT AND uninchantd WRITTEN ABOVE. IN LINE SEVEN blisfull WAS ORIGINALLY happie; CROSSED OUT; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, blissfull CROSSED OUT, FOLLOWED BY blisfull. IN LINE ELEVEN Stygian poole FIRST STOOD poole of styx; CROSSED OUT.

FOR LINES TWELVE AND THIRTEEN WERE ORIGINALLY WRITTEN

I doubt me gentle mortalls these may seeme
strange distances to heare & unknown climes

THESE LINES WERE CROSSED OUT AND THE LINES GIVEN IN THE PASSAGE ABOVE WRITTEN IN THE RIGHT MARGIN.

- 5 Above] ms above WRITTEN IN THE LEFT MARGIN.
 smoak] 1637, BR smoake ms smoake THE a IS WRITTEN ABOVE.
 and] ms &
 stirr] 1637, ms stirre
 dim] ms dim, narrow THE COMMA AND THE LAST WORD ARE CROSSED OUT.

spot,] 1637, ms spot BR spott

- 6 Earth] ms, BR earth
 and] ms &
 care] BR Care

7-8 MS HAS

strive to keepe up a fraile & feavourish beeing
 beyond the written date of mortall change
 confin'd & pester'd in this pinfold heere

BEFORE THE FIRST LINE IS 2 AND BEFORE THE THIRD, 1; THE SECOND LINE IS CROSSED OUT.

- 7 Confin'd,] ms confin'd BR Confinde
 and] ms &
 pester'd] BR pestered
 pin-fold] ms pinfold BR pin fold
 here,] ms, BR heere
- 8 keep] 1637, ms, BR keepe
 frail,] 1637 fraile, ms, BR fraile
 and] ms, BR &
 Feaverish] 1637 feaverish ms feavourish BR feavourish
 being] ms beeing BR beeing
- 9 the] ms that THE LAST TWO LETTERS ARE CROSSED OUT AND CONVERTED INTO e
 crown] 1637, ms crowne BR Crowne
 Vertue] ms, BR vertue
- 10 mortal] 1637, ms, BR mortall
 change,] 1637, ms, BR change
 Servants] ms servants
- 11 Amongst] ms amoungst
 entron'd gods] BR enthroned gods,
 Sainted seats.] ms sainted seates BR Sainted Seats
- 12 som] 1637, ms some BR Some
 by] BR with
 steps] BR stepps

- 13 lay] BR laye
 their] ms thire
 Golden Key] 1637, ms golden key BR goulden key
- 14 ope's] ms shews WITH THE SIGN X ABOVE; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN WITH A SIMILAR SIGN, ope's BR opes
 Palace] 1637, ms palace BR pallace
 Eternity:] 1637 Æternity: ms æternity BR Æternitie:
- 15 To] BR To
 and] ms &
 such,] 1637, ms such BR Such
- 16 soil] 1637, BR soile ms soyle
 these] BR theese
 Ambrosial] 1637 ambrosial ms, BR ambrosiall
 weeds,] 1637, ms weeds BR weedes
- 17 rank] 1637, ms ranck BR ranke
 Sin-worn] 1637, BR Sin-worne ms sin-worne
 mould.] ms mould BR moulde
- 18 MS AND BR HAVE NO INDENTATION.
 task.] ms buisnesse now. CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, taske BR taske;
 Neptune] BR Neptune IN PRINTED LETTERS.
 besides the sway] ms whose sway CROSSED OUT; IN THE MARGIN,
 besids the sway BR besides the Swaye
- 19 every] BR everie
 salt] BR salte
 Flood, and] ms flood & BR flood, and
 ebbing] BR ebbinge
 stream,] 1637 Streame 1645 Stream, ms, BR streame
- 20 Took] 1637 Tooke ms, BR tooke
 by] 1637 my
 lot] BR lott
 'twixt] ms, BR twixt
 high,] BR high
 and] ms &
 Jove,] 1637 Iove ms, BR Jove
- 21 Imperial] ms the CROSSED OUT; IN THE LEFT MARGIN, impiall
 BR imperiall
 of all the] ms & title of each THE FIRST TWO WORDS AND THE
 LAST ARE CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, all the
 Sea-girt Isles] ms sea-girt Isles BR Sea-girt Isles
- 22 rich, and] ms rich gemms inlay THE LAST TWO WORDS ARE
 CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY & various gems in lay BR rich and

- gemms] ms, BR gems
 inlay] ms in lay BR in laye
 23 boosom] 1637, ms bosome BR bosom
 Deep,] 1637 Deepe, ms, BR deepe
 24 tributary] 1637, ms, BR tributarie
 gods] BR Gods
 25 course] BR couS ~~CROSSED OUT~~; FOLLOWED BY Course
 committs] ms, BR committs
 several] 1637, 1645, ms, BR severall
 government,] 1637 government 1645 goverment, ms, BR
 goverment
 26 gives] ms give
 wear] 1637, ms, BR weare
 their] ms thire
 Sapphire crowns,] ms saphire crowns BR saphire Crownes
 27 weild] BR weild ~~CROSSED OUT~~; FOLLOWED BY weild
 their] ms thire
 tridents,] BR tridents;
 Ile] ms, BR Isle
 28 greatest,] ms, BR greatest
 and] ms &
 the main] 1637 the maine ms his empire ~~CROSSED OUT~~; FOL-
 LOWED BY the maine BR the Maine
 29 blu-hair'd] BR blew haired
 deities,] ms dieties BR dieties,
 30 falling] BR fallinge
 Sun] ms sun BR Sunn
 31 Peer] 1637, BR Peere ms peere
 trust, and] ms trust & BR trust and
 32 charge,] ms charge BR Chardge,
 temper'd] BR tempred
 awe] ms aw
 guide] BR guyde
 33 old,] ms old BR ould
 haughty] 1637, ms haughtie
 Nation] ms nation BR nacoñ,
 proud] BR proude
 Arms:] 1637 Armes: ms, BR armes
 34 fair] 1637, ms, BR faire
 off-spring] ms ofspring BR ofspringe
 nurs't] BR nurst

- Princely lore,] 1637 Princely lore ms, BR princely lore
 35 coming] 1637, ms comming BR cominge
 their] ms thire
 Fathers state,] ms, BR fathers state
 36 new-entrusted] ms new entrusted BR newe entrusted
 Scepter,] 1637 Scepter ms scepter.
 their] ms thire
 way] BR waye
 37 perplex't] ms, BR perplext
 drear Wood,] 1637, BR dreare wood, ms dreare wood
 38 nodding] BR noddinge
 shady] 1637, ms, BR shadie
 brows] BR browes
 39 forlorn] 1637, ms, BR forlorne
 and] ms &
 wandring] BR wandringe
 Passenger.] ms, BR passer
 40 here] ms, BR heere
 their] ms thire
 peril,] 1637, ms, BR perill 1645 perill,
 41 command] BR comaund
 Soveran] 1637, BR Sovereigne ms soveraigne
 42 dispatch] BR dispatcht,
 their] ms thire
 defence,] BR defence
 and] ms &
 guard,] 1637 guard, ms, BR guard
 43 you] 1637 yee 1645 ye
 44 Tale] ms, BR tale
 Song] ms song BR songe
 45 From] ms by CROSSED OUT; IN THE LEFT MARGIN, from
 old,] ms, BR old
 modern] 1637, ms, BR moderne
 Bard] BR bard
 Hall,] 1637, ms hall, BR hall
 Bowr.] 1637 bowre. ms, BR bowre
 46 ms HAS NO INDENTATION.
 Bacchus] ms Bacchus, BR Bacchus IN PRINTED LETTERS.
 Grape,] 1637 Grape ms grape BR grapes
 47 Crush't] BR crusht
 sweet] BR sweete

- Wine] ms wine BR wyne
- 48 *Tuscan*] ms Tuscaine BR Tuscan IN PRINTED LETTERS.
Mariners] ms mariners BR manners
transform'd] BR transformed
- 49 Coasting] 1637 Coasting, BR coastinge
Tyrrhene] BR Tyrrhene IN PRINTED LETTERS.
listed,] ms, BR listed
- 50 *Circes*] ms Circe's BR Circes IN PRINTED LETTERS.
Iland fell] ms Island fell, BR Island fell
who] BR whoe
knows] 1637 knowes
Circe] BR Circe IN PRINTED LETTERS.
- 51 daughter] ms Daughter
Sun?] ms sun, BR Sunn,
Whose] 1637, ms whose BR whoes
Cup] ms cup
- 52 Whoever] BR whoe ever
tasted,] 1637, ms, BR tasted
shape,] ms, BR shape
- 53 And] ms &
downward] ms, BR downward
groveling] 1637 grovling BR grovelinge
Swine] ms swine BR Swyne
- 54 This] ms The THE LAST LETTER IS CONVERTED INTO i FOL-
LOWED BY s
Nymph] ms nymph BR nimphe
gaz'd] BR gazed
clustering] BR clustringe
locks,] 1637, ms, BR locks
- 55 Ivy] 1637 Ivie ms ivie BR Ivye
berries] ms beeries THE SECOND e IS CONVERTED INTO i
and] ms &
blithe] 1637, ms, BR blith
youth,] 1637, ms youth
- 56 him,] ms him
thence,] BR thence
Son] ms son BR sonne
- 57 Father] ms, BR father
Mother] ms, BR mother
more,] ms more
- 58 Whom] ms w^{ch} IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, whome BR w^{ch}

- therefore] 1645, ms therefore
 up] ms up,
Comus nam'd,] ms nam'd him ~~CROSSED OUT~~; FOLLOWED BY
Comus nam'd BR *Comus* nam'd, THE FIRST WORD IS IN
 PRINTED LETTERS.
- 59 Who] BR *whoe*
 ripe, and] ms ripe & BR ripe and
 grown] 1637, ms, BR *growne*
 age,] 1637, ms, BR *age*
- 60 Roaving] BR *roavinge*
 and] ms &
 fields,] 1637, BR *fields* ms *feilds*
- 61 betakes] ms *betaks*
 Wood,] 1637, BR *wood*, ms *wood*
- 62 And] ms &
 shelter] ms *covert* ~~CROSSED OUT~~; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, *shelter*
 shades] ms *shade*
imbowr'd,] 1637, BR *imbowr'd* ms *imbour'd*
- 63 Mother] ms, BR *mother*
 mighty] 1637, BR *mightie* ms *potent* ~~CROSSED OUT~~; ABOVE,
mightie
 Art,] 1637 *Art* ms *art* BR *arte*,
- 64 Offring] BR *offringe*
 every] BR *everie*
 weary] 1637, ms *wearie*
 Traveller,] 1637 *Travailer* 1645 *Travailer*, ms *travailer*
 BR *traveller*
- 65 Liquor] 1637, 1645, BR *liquor* ms *like* ~~CROSSED OUT~~; FOL-
 LOWED BY *liquor*
 Crystal] 1637 *Chrystall* ms *crystall* BR *Christall*
 Glass,] 1637, ms, BR *glasse* 1645 *Glasse*,
- 66 *Phæbus*] BR *Phebus*
 taste] 1637, ms *tast*
- 67 do taste] 1637, ms, BR *doe tast*
 fond] ms *weake* ~~CROSSED OUT~~; ABOVE, *fond*
- 68 Soon] ms *soone* 1637, BR *Soone*
 Potion] ms *potions* THE s IS ~~CROSSED OUT~~. BR *potion*
 works, their] ms *works thire* BR *workes their*
 human] 1637, BR *humane* ms *humaine*
 count'nance,] 1637 *count'nance* ms *countnance* BR *Counte-*
nance

- 69 express] 1637, MS, BR expresse
of] MS OF CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY O'
gods,] 1637, MS gods BR Gods,
- 70 som] 1637, MS, BR some
form] 1637, MS, BR forme
Woolf,] 1637, BR Wolfe, MS wolfe
Bear,] 1637 Beare MS beare BR Beare,
- 71 Tiger] MS tiger
Hog] MS hog BR hogg
Goat,] MS goate BR goate,
- 72 remaining] BR remayninge
as] MS as before THE LAST WORD IS CROSSED OUT.
were,] MS, BR were
- 73 so] BR soe
is] 1637 in
their] MS thire
misery,] 1637 miserie, MS, BR miserie
- 74 perceive] MS pceave
their] MS thire
foul] 1637, MS foule BR fowle
disfigurement,] MS, BR disfigurement
- 75 comely] BR comly
before] BR before,
- 76 And] MS &
their] MS thire
friends,] 1637 friends; MS freinds BR freinds,
and] MS &
forget] BR forgett
- 77 roule] BR rowle
sensual] 1637, MS, BR sensuall
stie.] MS, BR stie
- 78 Therefore] 1645 Therfore MS therfore
Jove,] 1637 *love* MS, BR Jove
- 79 Chances] BR chaunces
pass] 1637, 1645, MS passe
adventrous] MS adventurous THE FIRST U IS CROSSED OUT AND
AN APOSTROPHE PLACED ABOVE. BR advent'rous
glade,] MS glade
- 80 Sparkle] MS sparkle BR sparcle
glancing] MS glauncing THE U IS CROSSED OUT. BR glauncing
Star,] 1637 Starre MS, BR starre

- 81 shoot] 1637, MS, BR shoote
 Heav'n] 1637 heav'n MS heaven BR heaven,
 safe] BR salfe
 convoy,] MS, BR convoy
- 82 now] BR nowe
 do:] 1637, BR doe: MS doe,
 But] 1637, MS, BR but
- 83 skie] MS sky BR skye
 robes] BR webs,
 Wooff,] 1637, BR wooffe, MS woofe
- 84 Weeds] 1637, MS, BR weeds
 and] MS &
 likenes] 1637 likenesse MS, BR liknesse
 Swain,] 1637 Swaine, MS swayne BR Swayne
- 85 service] BR Service
 belongs,] MS, BR belongs
- 86 Who] BR whoe
 soft] BR softe
 Pipe,] MS pipe BR pipe,
 and] MS &
 smooth dittied] 1637, 1645 smooth-dittied MS smoth dittied
 BR Smooth dittied
 Song] 1645, 1673 Song. 1637 Song, MS song BR Songe
- 87 wilde] 1637, MS, BR wild
 roar,] 1637, BR roare, MS roare
- 88 And] MS &
 waving] BR wavinge
 Woods] 1637, MS, BR woods
 less] 1637, 1645, MS lesse
 faith,] MS, BR faith
- 89 Mountain] 1637 Mountaine MS, BR mountaine
 watch,] MS, BR watch
- 90 Likeliest, and nearest] 1637, 1645 Likeliest, and neerest MS
 neerest & likiest BR Likeliest and neerest
 the] MS give ~~CROSSED OUT~~; ABOVE, the
 present] MS præsent
 ayd] 1637 aide MS aide ~~CROSSED OUT~~; FOLLOWED BY chance
~~CROSSED OUT~~; FOLLOWED BY aide BR ayde,
- 91 Of this occasion.] MS of this occasion, ~~CROSSED OUT~~, BUT WITH
 A LINE UNDERNEATH, DENOTING RESTORATION. IN THE LEFT
 MARGIN, . . . f y^s occasion BR of this occasion,

- But] ms, BR but
 hear] 1637, ms, BR heare
 92 hatefull] ms virgin **CROSSED OUT**; ABOVE, hatefull
 steps,] ms steps BR stepps,
 viewles] 1637 viewlesse ms veiwlesse
 now] BR nowe
AFTER THIS LINE MS HAS IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, Exit **CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY goes out BR Exit**

STAGE DIRECTION:

Comus] BR IN PRINTED LETTERS.

Charming] ms charming BR charminge

Rod] 1637 rod ms, BR rod

in one hand,] ms OMITTS. BR in one hand

his Glass] 1637 *his Glasse* ms & glasse of liquor THE SECOND WORD IS **CROSSED OUT**, BUT A LINE IS DRAWN UNDERNEATH DENOTING RESTORATION. BR & a glass of liquor

in the other,] ms OMITTS. BR in the other

with him a rout] ms with his rout BR wth him a route

of Monsters,] 1637, 1645 *of Monsters* ms OMITTS. BR of monsters

headed like sundry sorts of wilde Beasts, but otherwise like Men and Women, their Apparel glistening] 1637 HAS THE SAME, EXCEPT *apparell* ms all headed like some wild beasts thire garments some like mens & some like womens BR like men & women but headed like wild beasts their appell glist'ringe,

come in] 1645 *com in* ms begin **CROSSED OUT**; ABOVE, come on in *making a riotous and unruly noise, with Torches in their hands.*] ms a wild & humorous antick fashion THE WORD *humorous* IS **CROSSED OUT**.

MS ADDS UNDERNEATH THE LAST WORDS *intransit* *καμάζοντες*

BR making a riotous and vnruely noise wth torches in their hands.

93 *Comus*] ms Co. BR Co:

Star] 1637, ms *starre* . BR *starr*

Shepherd] 1637 *Shepherd* ms, BR *shepherd*

fold,] 1673 fold. 1637, 1645 fold, ms, BR fold

94 *Heav'n*] 1637, ms *heav'n* BR *Heaven*

doth] BR *doeth*

hold,] ms *hold*

95 *Car*] 1637 *Carre* ms *carre* BR *Carr*

Day,] 1637 *Day* ms *day* BR *daye*

96 *glowing*] BR *glowinge*

Axle] ms, BR *axle*

doth] BR *doeth*

- allay] 1637 allay, BR allaye
 97 steep] 1637, MS, BR steepe
Atlantick] 1637 *Atlantik* MS Tartessian CROSSED OUT; IN THE
 MARGIN, *Atlantick* BR *Atlantique* IN PRINTED LETTERS.
 stream,] 1637 streame, MS, BR streame
 98 And] MS &
 Sun] MS, BR sun
 beam] 1637, MS, BR beame
 99 dusky] 1637 duskie MS northren WITH A LINE UNDERNEATH;
 ABOVE IS THE MARK X; IN THE MARGIN, WITH A SIMILAR MARK,
 dusky BR Northerne
 Pole,] MS, BR pole
 100 Pacing] BR pacinge
 gole] MS, BR goale
 101 Chamber] MS chamber
 East.] MS east BR East
 102 Mean while] 1637 Meane while MS meane while BR meane-
 while
 welcom] 1637, MS welcome BR welcome,
 Joy,] MS Joy BR Ioye
 and] MS, BR &
 Feast,] MS feast BR feast,
 103 shout, and] MS shout & BR shoute, and
 revelry,] 1637 revelrie MS, BR revelry
 104 dance, and] MS dance & BR daunce and
 Jollity.] 1637 Jollitie. MS jollity BR Iollitie,
 105 Braid] BR braide
 Locks] MS locks
 Twine] 1637 Twine, MS, BR twine
 106 Dropping] BR droppinge
 dropping] BR droppinge
 Wine.] MS, BR wine
 107 Rigor] MS, BR Rigor
 gon] 1637, BR gone
 bed,] MS bed
 108 And] MS &
 Advice] MS nice . . . tom CROSSED OUT. MS IS DEFECTIVE; IN
 THE RIGHT MARGIN, Advice
 with] MS with her THE LAST WORD IS CROSSED OUT.
 head,] MS head
 109 Strict] MS Strict

- Age] ms, BR age
 and] ms &
 Severity,] 1637, BR Severitie ms severity
 110 their] ms thire
 Saws] 1637 Sawes ms saws BR sawes
 lie.] 1645 ly. ms lie BR lye
 111 We] ms wee BR Wee
 fire] 1637 fire,
 112 Imitate] 1637 Immitate
 Starry] 1637, ms, BR starrie
 Quire,] 1637 quire, ms, BR quire
 113 Who] BR whoe
 their] ms thire
 Sphears,] 1637 Spheares, ms spheares BR Sphears
 114 Lead] BR leade
 in] ms ^{with} ~~CROSSED OUT; IN THE LEFT MARGIN, in~~
 Months and] ms, BR months &
 Years.] 1637 Yeares. ms yeares BR years,
 115 Sounds,] ms, BR sounds
 and Seas] ms & seas BR and seas
 their] ms thire
 finny] 1637, ms, BR finnie
 drove] 1637 drove,
 116 Now] BR nowe
 Moon] 1637 Moone ms, BR moone
 wavering] BR waveringe
 Morrice] ms, BR morrice
 move,] ms move
 117 Tawny] 1637, BR tawny ms yellow ~~CROSSED OUT; ABOVE,~~
 tawnie ~~IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, tawnie~~
 Sands] 1637, ms, BR sands
 and] ms &
 Shelves,] 1637 shelves, ms, BR shelves
 118 Fairies and] ms fayries, & BR fairies, and
 Elves;] ms elves. BR Ealves
 119 Brook,] 1637 Brooke, ms brooke BR brooke,
 and] ms &
 Fountain] 1637 Fountaine ms fountayne BR fountaine
 brim] ms, BR brim
 120 Wood-Nymphs] 1637 Wood-nymphs ms, BR wood nimpha
 deckt] ms deck't BR decte

- Daisies] 1637, BR daisies MS daysies
trim,] MS, BR trim
- 121 Their merry] MS thire merrie
wakes and] 1637 wakes, and MS wakes, & BR wakes &
keepe:] 1637 keepe, MS, BR keepe
- 122 do] 1637, MS, BR doe
sleep?] 1637 sleepe? MS, BR sleepe
- 123 hath] MS, BR has
prove,] MS, BR prove
- 124 and] MS &
wak'ns] 1637, MS, BR wakens
Love.] MS love BR love,
- 125 Com] 1637, MS, BR Come
begin,] 1637, MS begin BR begyn
- 126 'Tis] 1645 Tis MS, BR tis
onely] MS, BR only
day-light] MS daylight BR day light
makes] BR maks
Sin] MS sin
- 127 ne're] BR neere
report.] 1673 report, 1637, 1645 report. MS, BR report
- 128 Hail] 1637, MS Haile BR haile
Goddess] 1637, 1645 Goddess MS goddess BR goddess
Nocturnal] 1637 Nocturnall MS, BR nocturnall
- 129 Dark vail'd] 1637, MS Dark-vaild 1645 Dark vaild BR
Darke-vayld
Cotytto] BR Cotitto
t'whom] MS to whome BR whome
- 130 mid-night] MS, BR midnight
Torches] MS, BR torches
burns;] 1637 burnes; MS burnes, BR burne
mysterious] BR misterious
Dame] BR dame
- 131 ne're] MS neere BR neere THE SECOND e IS CROSSED OUT.
art] 1637 at
call'd,] MS, BR call'd
Dragon] MS, BR dragon
woom] 1637 woome MS womb BR woombe THE SECOND o
APPEARS TO BE CONVERTED INTO a
- 132 Stygian] BR Stigian
darkness] 1637, MS darknesse 1645, BR darknes

- spets] MS spitts BR spetts
gloom,] 1637 gloome MS gloome THE SECOND O IS WRITTEN
ABOVE. BR gloome,
- 133 MS HAS
and makes a blot of nature
CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY and throws a blot CROSSED OUT;
IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, and makes one blot on all y^e aire THE
WORD ON IS CHANGED INTO of
air] 1637, MS, BR aire 1645 ayr
- 134 Stay] BR staye
cloudy] 1637 clowdie MS polisht CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, clowdie
BR cloudie
Ebon] 1637 *Ebon* MS ebon
chair,] 1637 chaire, MS, BR chaire
- 135 Wherin] 1637, BR Wherein MS HAS THIS LINE AND THE FOL-
LOWING WRITTEN IN THE RIGHT MARGIN.
rid'st] MS ridst CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY ridst
Hecat',] 1673 *Heccat'*, CORRECTED FROM THE ERRATA. MS
Hecate THE LAST e IS CROSSED OUT AND AN APOSTROPHE IS
PLACED AFTER t BR Hecatt' THE LAST TWO LETTERS ARE
CHANGED INTO t
and] MS &
befriend] MS befreind
- 136 Us . . . end] MS & favour our close revelrie CROSSED OUT; FOL-
LOWED BY jocondrie CROSSED OUT; BELOW, us thy vow'd preists
till utmost end
Priests,] MS, BR preists
- 137 Of] MS till CROSSED OUT; IN THE LEFT MARGIN, of
dues] 1645 due
be done,] MS bee don
and] MS, BR &
none] MS nought CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, none
out,] 1637, MS, BR out
- 138 blabbing] BR blabbinge
Eastern] 1637, BR Easterne MS eastreane
scout,] 1637, MS scout BR scout
- 139 Morn] 1637 Morne MS, BR morne
th'] BR the
steep] 1637, MS steepe BR Steepe
- 140 cabin'd loop-hole] 1637, 1645 cabin'd loop hole MS cabin'd
loopehole BR Cabin'd loopehole

- peep,] 1637, BR peepe, ms peepe
 141 tell-tale] 1637, 1645 tel-tale ms, BR telltale
 Sun] ms, BR sun
 discry] BR descric
 142 conceal'd] BR Conceal'd
 Solemnity.] ms sollemnity BR Solempnitie,
 143 Com,] 1637 Come, ms Come BR come
 knit] BR knitt
 hands,] BR hands
 and] ms, BR &
 beat] 1637, ms, BR beate
 ground,] 1637, ms, BR ground
 144 In] ms wth CROSSED OUT; IN THE LEFT MARGIN, in
 fantastick] ms & frolick CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY fantastick
 round.] ms round
 STAGE DIRECTION: *The Measure*] ms the measure (in a wild rude &
 wanton antick) BR The measure in a wild, rude, & wanton
 Antick.
 145 Break] 1637 Breake ms Breake PRECEDED IN THE LEFT MAR-
 GIN BY Comus. BR Breake PRECEDED BY Co:
 off] BR of
 break] 1637, ms, BR breake
 off] BR of
 feel] 1637 feele ms heare CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY feele
 BR feele
 pace,] 1637, ms, BR pace
 146 som] 1637, ms, BR some
 footing] BR footinge,
 near] 1637, ms, BR neere 1645 neer
 ground.] 1637 ground, ms, BR ground
 AFTER THIS LINE MS HAS
 some virgin sure benighted in these woods
 for so I can distinguish by myne art
 CROSSED OUT.
 147 shrouds,] ms, BR shrouds
 Brakes] 1637 Brakes, ms braks BR brakes
 and] ms, BR &
 Trees,] 1637 Trees ms, BR trees
 MS AND BR HAVE THE STAGE DIRECTION IN THE RIGHT MARGIN,
 they all scatter
 148 affright:] ms affright. BR affright;

- Some] 1645 Som BR some
 Virgin] ms, BR virgin
 149 so] BR soe
 mine] ms, BR myne
 Art] ms art BR arte
 150 Benighted] BR benighted sure THE LAST WORD IS CROSSED OUT.
 Woods.] 1637 woods. ms woods; BR woods,
 Now] ms, BR now
 charms,] 1637 charmes ms traines CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED
 BY charmes BR Charms .
 151 And] ms &
 wily trains] 1637 wilie trains ms mothers charmes CROSSED
 OUT; FOLLOWED BY wilie trains BR wilie traynes
 e're] ms, BR ere
 long] BR longe
 152 stock't] BR stockt
 fair] 1637, ms faire BR fayre
 herd] 1637 Heard ms, BR heard
 153 About] BR aboute
 Mother] ms, BR mother
 Circe.] ms Circe BR Circe,
 Thus] ms, BR thus
 hurl] 1637, ms, BR hurle
 154 dazzling] ms powder'd CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, dazzling BR
 dazlinge
 Spells] ms spells
 into] ms in to
 spungy] 1637, ms spungie BR Spungie
 ayr,] 1637, ms, BR aire
 155 power] BR powre
 cheat] 1637, ms, BR cheate
 blear] 1637, BR bleare ms sleight CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, blind
 CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY bleare
 illusion,] ms, BR illusion
 156 presentments,] ms præsentments
 lest] ms else CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, lest BR least
 place] BR place,
 157 quaint] 1637 queint BR quainte
 habits] BR habitts
 breed] BR breede
 astonishment,] ms, BR astonishment

- 158 Damsel] ms, BR damsell
 suspicious] BR suspitious
 flight,] ms flight
- 159 be,] BR be;
 that's] ms, BR thats
 course;] ms course BR course,
- 160 fair] 1637, ms faire BR fayre
 pretence] 1637 prætents ms prætence
 friendly] ms, BR freindly
 ends,] ms, BR ends
- 161 well plac't] 1637 wel plac't ms well-plac't
 glozing] BR gloweinge
 courtesie] BR Curtesie
- 162 Baited] BR bayted
- 163 Wind] BR winde
 easie-hearted] 1637, ms easie hearted BR easie harted
 man,] ms man
- 164 And] ms &
 hug] 1645 hugg ms hugge
 snares.] 1637 snares; ms nets. ~~CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, snares~~ BR
 Snares.
 When] 1637, ms, BR when
- 165 Magick] ms, BR magick
 dust,] 1673 dust. 1637, 1645 dust, ms, BR dust
- 166 appear] 1637, ms appeare BR appe
 some] 1645 som
 harmles] 1637 harmlesse ms harmelesse
 Villager] ms, BR villager
 1637, 1645, ms, BR HAVE AFTER LINE 166
 Whom thrift keeps up about his Country gear,
 THE LINE GIVEN ABOVE IS FROM 1645; VARIANT READINGS FROM
 1637, ms, AND BR ARE AS FOLLOWS:
 whom] ms, BR whome
 thrift] ms thrift WITH A LINE UNDERNEATH; IN THE RIGHT
 MARGIN, thirst IN A DIFFERENT HAND, WITH A LINE UNDER-
 NEATH, PRECEDED BY A VERTICAL LINE. BR thrifte
 keeps] 1637 keepes
 Country] ms countrie BR Countrie
 gear,] 1637, ms, BR geare
- 167, 168 IN 1637, 1645, MS AND BR THESE LINES ARE TRANSPOSED.
 And] ms &

- hearken,] BR hearken
 may] 1673 may, CORRECTED FROM THE ERRATA. 1637, 1645,
 ms may, BR may
 busines] 1637, ms buisnesse BR businessse
 hear] 1673 here CORRECTED FROM THE ERRATA. 1637, 1645
 here ms, BR heere
 168 here] ms, BR heere
 comes,] ms comes
 fairly] BR fayrely
 aside.] 1673, 1637, 1645, ms, BR aside
 STAGE DIRECTION:
The] ms the
Lady] 1637 *Ladie* ms *Ladie* BR lady
enters.] ms, BR enters
 169 This] ms this BR This PRECEDED BY La.
 way] BR waye
 mine] ms, BR my
 ear] 1637, ms, BR care
 true,] 1637, ms, BR true
 170 best] ms best WRITTEN ABOVE THE LINE.
 guide] BR guyde
 now] BR nowe
 171 Riot,] ms riot, BR riott
 and] ms &
 ill manag'd] BR ill-manag'd
 Merriment,] ms, BR merriment
 172 Flute,] ms, BR flute
 gamesom] 1637, ms, BR gamesome
 Pipe] ms, BR pipe
 173 Stirs] ms, BR stirrs
 among] ms amoungst BR amonge
 loose] BR rude CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY loose
 unletter'd] 1637, 1645 unleter'd BR vnlettered
 Hinds,] 1637 Hinds ms hinds BR hindes
 174 MS HAS THIS LINE WRITTEN IN THE RIGHT MARGIN.
 When] ms when CROSSED OUT, BUT WITH A LINE UNDERNEATH,
 INDICATING RESTORATION; ABOVE, that CROSSED OUT; ABOVE,
 when
 their] ms thire
 teeming] BR teemingge
 Flocks,] ms flocks, BR flocks

- and] ms &
 granges] ms garners **CROSSED OUT**; ABOVE, granges
 175 dance] BR daunce
 they praise] ms they praise **CROSSED OUT**, BUT WITH A LINE
 UNDERNEATH, INDICATING RESTORATION; ABOVE, adore **CROSSED**
 OUT.
 Pan,] ms Pan BR Pan IN PRINTED LETTERS.
 176 And] ms &
 thank] 1637, ms, BR thanke
 gods] BR Gods
 amiss.] 1637 amisse. ms, BR amisse,
 177 meet] BR meete
 rudeness,] 1637, 1645 rudenesse, ms rudenesse BR rudenes,
 and] ms &
 178 Wassailers;] ms wassailers BR wassailers;
 O] 1637 o ms Oh THE h IS **CROSSED OUT**.
 els] 1637, ms else
 179 MS HAS THIS LINE IN THE RIGHT MARGIN.
 inform] 1637, ms informe BR acquaintance **CROSSED OUT**; FOL-
 LOWED BY informe
 feet] ms, BR feete
 180 blind] BR blinde
 mazes] ms alleys **CROSSED OUT**; ABOVE, mazes
 this] ms these **CROSSED OUT**; FOLLOWED BY this
 tangl'd] 1637, BR tangled ms arched **CROSSED OUT**; ABOVE,
 tangled
 Wood?] 1637 wood? ms wood BR wood,
 181 Brothers] ms, BR brothers
 saw] BR sawe
 182 long] BR longe
 way,] ms way BR waye,
 resolving] BR resolvinge
 here] ms, BR heere
 183 spreading] ms spredding BR spreadinge
 Pines,] 1637 Pines ms pines BR pines,
 184 Stept] ms stept,
 se'd] ms sed, BR s'ed,
 Thicket] ms thicket BR thickett
 185 bring] BR bringe
 Berries] ms, BR berries
 cooling] BR coolinge

- fruit] BR fruite
 186 kind] BR kynde
 Woods] 1637, MS, BR woods
 provide.] MS, BR provide
 187 BR OMITS LINES 187-189, They left . . . wain.
 gray-hooded] MS gray-hooded
 Eev'n] 1637 Ev'n MS ev'n
 188 Votarist] MS votarist
 Palmers] MS palmers
 weed] 1637, MS weeds
 189 wheels] MS weeles
 wain] 1637 waine MS chaire CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY
 waine
 190 are,] MS are
 why] BR whye
 came] BR come
 back,] 1637, MS, BR back
 191 'tis] MS tiz BR tis
 192 ingag'd] MS ingadg'd BR ingaged
 their] MS thire
 wandring steps] MS youthly CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, wandring
 steps BR wandringe stepps
 far,] MS farre BR farr
 193 And envious] MS to the soone parting light CROSSED OUT; FOL-
 LOWED BY and envious
 darknes,] 1637 darknesse, MS, BR darknesse
 e're] MS, BR ere
 return,] 1637 retorne, MS retorne BR retorne
 194 stole] 1637, MS, BR stolne
 me,] MS me; BR me.
 els] 1637, MS else BR OMITS LINES 194-224, els. . . Grove.
 O] 1637 ô
 Night] MS night
 195 som] 1637, MS some
 end,] 1637, MS end
 196 dark] 1637, MS darke
 Lantern] 1637, MS lanterne 1645 lantern
 Stars,] MS starres
 197 Heav'n] MS heaven
 and] MS &
 their] MS thire

- Lamps] 1637, ms lamps
 198 everlasting] ms ever lasting
 oil,] 1637 oile ms oyle
 due] ms thire **CROSSED OUT; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, due**
 199 misled] 1637 misled,
 and] ms &
 Traveller?] 1637 Travailer. 1645 Travailer? ms travailer
 200 the place,] ms place **PRECEDED BY A CARET, BUT WITH NO**
INSERTION.
 guess,] 1637, ms guesse
 201 eev'n] 1637, ms even
 Mirth] ms mirth
 202 rife, and] ms rife &
 perfet] 1637, ms perfect
 list'ning] 1637, ms listening
 ear,] 1637 eare, ms care
 203 darknes] 1637, ms darknesse
 do] 1637, ms doe
 find.] 1637 find, ms find
 204 A] 1637, ms a
 205 memory] 1637, ms memorie
 206 shapes] ms shaps
 dire,] ms dire
 207 airy] 1637, ms ayrie
 tongues,] ms touns
 that syllable mens names] ms that lure night wandring **WITH A**
LINE UNDERNEATH, PRECEDED BY THE SIGN X; IN THE RIGHT
MARGIN WITH A SIMILAR SIGN, that syllable mens nam **THE**
WORD wandring is CHANGED INTO wanderers
 208 Sands] ms sands
 and Shoars] ms & shoars
 and] ms &
 Wildernesses] ms wildernesses
 211 Conscience.—] ms conscience—
 212 welcom] 1637, ms welcome
 pure-ey'd] 1645 pure ey'd ms pure-eyd
 Hope,] 1637, ms Hope
 213 hovering] 1637 flittering ms flittering **PRECEDED BY THE SIGN**
X; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, PRECEDED BY A SIMILAR SIGN,
 hov'ring
 Angel] ms angell

- 228 me; and] *ms* me & *BR* me, and
 perhaps] *ms* phapps
 far] 1637, *ms* farre *BR* farr
 off.] *ms* hence *BR* hence,

HEADING: SONG.] 1637 *Song*. *ms* Song. *BR* Songe IN PRINTED LETTERS. *MS* ADD GIVES LINES 229-242 ENTIRE AS THE SECOND SONG. BEFORE THE FIRST SONG (SEE NOTE ON L. 975) IT HAS THE HEADING: Five songs set for a Mask presented at Ludlo Castle, before the Earl of Bridgewater Lord President of the Marches. October 1634

- 229 *Sweet*] *BR* Sweete *ms* ADD sweet
Echo,] 1637 *echo* *ms* eccho THE FIRST C IS CROSSED OUT. *MS* ADD Echo
Nymph] *ms* nymph *BR* nymphe
unseen] 1637 *unseene* *ms*, *BR* unseene
230 *airy*] 1637 *ayrie* *ms*, *BR* ayrie *ms* ADD Airy
shell] *ms* shell PRECEDED BY THE SIGN X; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, PRECEDED BY A SIMILAR SIGN, cell
231 *By*] *ms* ADD by
slow] *ms* slow WRITTEN ABOVE THE LINE; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, slow *BR* slowe
Meander's] 1637, 1645 *Meander's* *ms* Mæanders *BR*, *ms* ADD Meanders
green,] 1637 *greene*, *ms*, *BR* greene *ms* ADD green
232 *And*] *ms* ADD &
the] *ms* ADD thy
violet imbroider'd] 1637 *violet-imbroider'd* *ms* violet-imbroider'd *BR* violett imbroderd *ms* ADD Violet embroiderd
vale] *ms* ADD Vale
233 *love-lorn*] 1637 *love-lorne* *ms*, *BR* love-lorne *ms* ADD Love-lorn
Nightingale] *ms*, *BR* nightingale
234 *Nightly*] *ms* ADD nightly
Song] *ms*, *BR*, *ms* ADD song
well.] *ms*, *ms* ADD well *BR* well,
235 1637 AND *BR* MAKE A NEW PARAGRAPH.
Pair] 1637 *Paire* *ms* paire *BR* payre
236 *Narcissus*] *BR* Narcissus IN PRINTED LETTERS.
are?] *BR*, *ms* ADD are
237 *O*] *ms* Oh
238 *Hid*] *ms* ADD hid

- som*] 1637 *some* MS, BR, MS ADD *some*
flowry] 1637 *flowrie* MS, BR *flowrie*
Cave,] MS *cave* BR, MS ADD *Cave*
 239 *Tell*] MS ADD *tell*
 240 *Sweet*] BR *Sweete* MS ADD *sweet*
Queen] MS *Queene* BR *Qweene*
Parly,] 1637 *Parlie,* MS, BR *parlie,* MS ADD *Pity*
Daughter] MS, BR *daughter*
of] BR *to*
Sphear,] 1637 *Sphere,* MS, BR *spheare* MS ADD *sphere*
 241 *So*] BR *soe* MS ADD *so*
maist] MS *mast* CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY *maist* BR *mayst*
 MS ADD *may'st*
translated] MS ADD *transplanted*
skies,] MS *skies* BR, MS ADD *skyes*
 242 *And give resounding grace*] MS *And hold a counterpoint*
 CROSSED OUT; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, and give resounding
grace BR *And hould a Counterpointe* MS ADD & hold a Counter
point
Heav'ns] MS *heavns* BR *heav'ns*
Harmonies.] MS, BR *harmonies* MS ADD *Harmonies*
 243 MS HAS THE STAGE DIRECTION, *Comus* enters. THE LAST WORD
 IS CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY *looks in and speaks* BR *Comus*
looks in & speaks
Com.] MS *Co.* BR *Co:*
Can] MS *can*
mortal] 1637, MS, BR *mortall*
Earths] MS *earths*
 244 *Divine*] MS, BR *divine*
enchanting] MS *enchauting* THE *u* IS WRITTEN ABOVE THE
 LINE, WITH A CARET UNDERNEATH. BR *enchautinge*
ravishment?] MS, BR *ravishment*
 245 *something*] 1637 *something* BR *somethinge*
holy] BR *holye*
breſt,] MS, BR *breſt*
 246 *vocal*] MS, BR *vocall*
air] 1637, MS *aire* BR *ayre*
 247 *hidd'n*] 1637, MS, BR *hidden*
residence;] MS, BR *residence*
 248 *sweetly*] BR *sweetely*
float] MS *flote* BR *floate*

- 249 silence] 1637 Silence
empty-vaulted] 1637 emptie-vaulted ms, BR empty vaulted
night] BR night,
- 250 smoothing] BR smoothinge
Raven] ms, BR raven
dounē] 1637, ms, BR downe
- 251 darknes] 1637, ms darknesse BR darkness
it] 1637, ms, BR she
smil'd:] ms, BR smil'd,
- 252 Mother] 1637, ms, BR mother
three,] 1637, ms, BR three
- 253 Amid'st] 1637, 1645 Amidst ms amidst ABOVE, sitting
CROSSED OUT. THE ENTIRE LINE IS WRITTEN IN THE RIGHT
MARGIN. BR amidst
flowry-kirtl'd] 1637 flowrie-kirtl'd ms flowric-kirtle'd THE
LAST e IS CROSSED OUT. BR flowrie-kyrtled
Naiades] ms Naiades THE e IS CROSSED OUT AND ANOTHER e
WRITTEN ABOVE. BR Niades IN PRINTED LETTERS.
- 254 MS HAS THIS LINE IN THE RIGHT MARGIN.
Culling] BR cullinge
their] ms thire
potent] 1637, 1645 Potent ms potent CROSSED OUT, BUT WITH
A LINE UNDERNEATH, INDICATING RESTORATION; UNDERNEATH,
(powerfull) CROSSED OUT; UNDERNEATH THIS WORD, mighty
CROSSED OUT; ABOVE THE DELETED WORD potent IS WRITTEN
potent AS THE FINAL READING.
hearbs,] BR herbs
and] ms &
drugs,] 1637 drugs ms, BR druggs
- 255 Who as] BR whoe when
sung,] ms sung
prison'd] BR prisond
soul,] 1637, ms, BR soule
- 256 And] ms &
Elysium] ms Elizium BR Elisium
Scylla] ms Scilla THE i IS CONVERTED INTO y BR Scilla
wept,] ms would weepe CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY wept BR
wept
- 257 And] ms and CROSSED OUT, BUT WITH A LINE UNDERNEATH;
PRECEDED IN THE LEFT MARGIN BY and
chid] ms chiding THE ing IS CROSSED OUT AND e IS WRITTEN

- OVER THE n
 barking] BR barkinge
 attention,] MS, BR attention
 258 *Charybdis*] BR Charibdis
 murmur'd] BR murmurd
 applause:] MS, BR applause
 259 pleasing] BR pleasinge
 lull'd] BR lulld
 sense,] 1637, MS sense BR Sence
 260 sweet] BR sweete
 madnes] 1637, MS madnesse
 self,] 1637, BR selfe, MS selfe
 261 and] MS &
 home-felt] MS home felt BR homefelt
 delight,] MS, BR delight
 262 certainty] BR certentie
 waking] BR wakinge
 bliss] 1637, MS blisse
 263 now.] BR now,
 speak] 1637, MS, BR speake
 264 shall be] BR shalbe
 Queen.] 1637 Queene. MS queene. BR Qweene;
 Hail] 1637, MS, BR Haile
 forren] 1637, MS forreine BR forreigne
 265 Whom] MS, BR whome
 certain] 1637, BR certaine MS certaine WRITTEN ABOVE THE
 LINE.
 breed] BR breede
 266 Unless] 1637, 1645 Unlesse MS unlesse
 Goddess] 1637 Goddess MS goddess BR goddess
 rural] 1637, 1645, MS, BR rurall
 267 Dwell'st] MS liv'st CROSSED OUT; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN,
 dwell'st BR dwel'st
 here] MS, BR heere
Pan,] MS Pan BR Pan IN PRINTED LETTERS.
Silvan] BR Silvan IN PRINTED LETTERS.
 Song] MS song
 268 Forbidding] BR forbiddinge
 bleak] 1637, MS, BR bleake
 Fog] MS fogge BR fogg
 269 prosperous] MS prospering CROSSED OUT; IN THE RIGHT MAR-

- GIN, prosperous BR prosperinge
Wood.] 1637 wood. MS, BR wood
- 270 La.] MS Ladie BR La:
Shepherd] MS shepheard BR Shepheard,
- 271 unattending] BR vnattendinge
Ears,] 1637 Eares, MS, BR eares
- 272 extreme,] 1637, BR extreame
shift] BR shifte
- 273 regain] 1637, MS regaine BR regayne
sever'd] BR severd
company] 1637, MS companie BR Companye
- 274 Compell'd] BR Compeld
courteous] BR Curteus
- 275 answer] MS answeare to give me THE LAST THREE WORDS ARE
CROSSED OUT.
mossie] BR mossy
Couch.] MS couth THE t IS WRITTEN ABOVE. BR Couch
- 276 Co.] BR Co: THUS THROUGHOUT, AFTER EACH ABBREVIATION.
chance] BR Chaunce
Lady] 1637 Ladie MS La. BR lady
thus?] MS thus
- 277 La] MS la THUS THROUGHOUT IN ABBREVIATIONS.
Dim] BR dym
darknes,] 1637, MS darknesse, BR darknesse
and] MS &
leavie] 1645 leavy BR leavye
Labyrinth.] MS labyrinth BR laborinth
- 278 divide] BR devide
neere-ushering] 1637 neere-ushering MS thire ushering THE
FIRST WORD IS CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, neere BR neere vsheringe
guides?] MS hands CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY guids BR
guydes?
- 279 weary] MS wearied THE d IS CROSSED OUT.
terf.] 1637 terfe. MS, BR terfe
- 280 falshood] BR falsehood
discourtesie,] MS discourtesie BR discourtesie,
why?] MS why
- 281 seek] 1637, MS, BR seeke
i'th] BR in the
vally] MS, BR valley
som] 1637, MS, BR some

- cool] 1637, BR coole MS coole WRITTEN ABOVE THE LINE.
 friendly] MS, BR freindly
 Spring.] MS spring BR springe
 282 left] BR lefte
 fair] 1637, MS faire BR fayer
 side] BR side,
 Lady?] 1637 Ladie? MS Ladie BR ladye?
 283 twain,] MS twaine, BR twaine
 and] 1637, MS, BR &
 return.] MS retorne BR retorne,
 284 Perhaps] MS phapps
 fore-stalling] MS fore stalling BR forestollinge
 prevented] 1637, MS prævented
 them.] MS, BR them
 285 hit!] MS hit
 286 their] MS thire
 loss,] 1637, BR losse, MS losse
 present] 1637, MS præsent
 need?] MS need BR neede?
 287 No] BR noe
 less] 1637, MS, BR lesse
 then] MS then then THE LAST WORD IS CROSSED OUT.
 loose.] 1637 lose. MS, BR loose
 288 youthful] MS, BR youthfull
 bloom?] MS bloome THE SECOND O IS WRITTEN ABOVE. BR
 bloome?
 289 *Hebe's*] 1637 *Hebe's* BR Hebes IN PRINTED LETTERS.
 their] MS thire
 unrazor'd] 1637 unrazord
 lips] MS, BR lipps
 290 Two such] MS such tow
 saw,] MS saw BR sawe,
 time] MS, BR tyme
 Oxe] MS, BR oxe
 291 furrow] BR furrowe
 came,] MS, BR came
 292 And] MS &
 swink't] MS swinck't
 Supper sate;] MS supper sate BR Supper sate,
 293 saw them] MS saw' em BR sawe em
 green] 1637, MS, BR greene

- mantling vine] BR mantlinge vyne
 294 crawls] BR crawles
 along] BR alonge
 small] MS smal BR smale
 hill,] MS, BR hill
 295 Plucking] BR pluckinge
 shoots,] MS shoots
 296 Their] MS thire
 port] BR porte
 human,] 1637 humaine; MS humaine BR humane
 stood,] 1637, BR stood, MS stood
 297 took] 1637, MS, BR tooke
 faëry] 1637 faërie MS, BR faerie
 298 som] 1637, MS, BR some
 gay] BR gaye
 element] BR Element
 299 colours] BR cooleness
 Rainbow] MS rainbow BR rayne bow
 300 And] MS &
 play] BR playe
 i'th] MS ith
 clouds,] 1637 clouds, MS clouds, BR clouds;
 aw-strook,] 1637 aw-strooke, MS aw strooke BR awe-strooke
 301 And] MS &
 past,] BR past
 worshipt,] MS worshipt, BR worship't:
 seek] 1637, MS, BR seeke
 302 journey] 1637, MS journey BR jorney
 Heav'n,] 1637, MS, BR heav'n
 303 To] BR OMITS IN THE TEXT; LINE 303, HOWEVER, IS THE FIRST
 LINE ON PAGE 9, AND THE CATCHWORD ON THE PREVIOUS PAGE
 is to
 help] 1637, MS, BR helpe
 find] BR finde
 them,] MS them out. THE LAST WORD IS CROSSED OUT. BR them;
 La.] MS la
 Gentle] BR gentle
 304 way] BR waye
 bring] BR bringe
 place?] MS place
 305 shrubby] 1637, MS, BR shrubbie

- point.] ms point BR pointe,
 306 find] BR finde
 that,] 1637, ms, BR that
 Shepherd,] 1637, BR shepheard ms Shepheard
 suppose,] 1637, ms, BR suppose
 307 Star-light,] 1637, ms starre light BR starr light
 308 overtask] ms, BR overtaske
 Land-Pilots] 1637, ms land-pilots BR land pilots
 art,] 1637, ms art BR arte
 309 the] ms the WRITTEN ABOVE.
 guess] 1637, BR guesse ms steerage of ~~CROSSED OUT~~; FOLLOWED
 BY guesse
 well-practiz'd] BR well practiz'd
 feet.] ms feet BR feete;
 310 know] BR knowe
 and] ms &
 alley] BR Alley
 green] 1637, ms greene BR greene,
 311 bushy] 1637, ms, BR bushie
 dell] BR dell,
 wilde] 1637 wild ms wide WITH A LINE UNDERNEATH, BUT
 MARKED WITH THE SIGN X; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN WITH A SIM-
 ILAR SIGN, wild IN A DIFFERENT HAND. BR wide
 Wood,] 1637, BR wood, ms wood
 312 And] ms &
 every] BR everie
 bosky] 1637, BR boskie ms bosky ~~CROSSED OUT~~; FOLLOWED BY
 bosky ~~CROSSED OUT~~; FOLLOWED BY bosky
 bourne] 1637, ms, BR bourne
 side to] ms side, to
 313 daily] 1637, BR daylie ms dayly
 and] ms &
 'ancient] BR antient
 neighbourhood,] ms nighbour ~~CROSSED OUT~~; FOLLOWED BY
 neighbourhood BR neighbourhood
 314 stray] BR straye
 attendance] BR attendance,
 lodg'd,] 1637, ms, BR lodg'd
 315 shroud] ms shrouded IN THE LEFT MARGIN; THE ed IS WRIT-
 TEN ABOVE AND ~~CROSSED OUT~~.
 within] ms wthin ~~CROSSED OUT~~; ABOVE, within

- these] MS these FOLLOWED BY A CARET, AND ABOVE, THE SIGN X; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN WITH A SIMILAR SIGN, shroudie
CROSSED OUT.
limits,] MS limits BR lymitts,
I shall know] MS I shall know CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY I
shall know
- 316 Ere morrow wake,] MS ere the larke rowse CROSSED OUT; FOL-
LOWED BY rowse CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY ere morrow wake
BR ere morrow wake,
low roosted] 1637, MS low-roosted BR lowe rooster
lark] 1637, BR larke MS Larke
- 317 thatch't] 1637 thach't MS thetch't rowse THE LAST WORD IS
CROSSED OUT. BR thatcht
pallat] 1637 palate MS palate WITH A LINE UNDERNEATH; IN
THE RIGHT MARGIN, pallat IN A DIFFERENT HAND. BR palat
- 318 Lady] 1637 Ladie MS ladie BR ladie,
low] BR lowe,
- 319 loyal] 1637, MS, BR loyall
- 320 further] MS, BR funder
quest'.] MS quest be made THE LAST TWO WORDS ARE CROSSED
OUT. BR quest;
Shepherd] 1637, MS, BR Shepheard
word,] MS, BR word
- 321 And] MS &
courtesie,] MS courtesie BR Curtesie
- 323 With] MS & CROSSED OUT; IN THE LEFT MARGIN, with
smoaky] 1637, MS, BR smoakie
tapstry] 1637, MS tapstrie BR tap'strie
Halls] 1637 halls, MS, BR halls
- 324 And] MS &
Courts] 1637, MS courts
Princes,] MS princes BR princes,
where] MS were CROSSED OUT; h IS WRITTEN ABOVE; FOLLOWED
BY where
nam'd,] MS, BR nam'd
- 325 And] MS &
yet is most pretended:] 1637 yet is most prætended: MS is
prætended yet CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY yet is most præ-
tended. BR yet is most ptended,
In] 1637, MS, BR in
place] BR place FOLLOWED BY lesse w CROSSED OUT.

- 326 Less] 1637 Lesse MS, BR lesse
warranted] MS warrant'e'd BR warrented
this,] MS this FOLLOWED BY I cannot be CROSSED OUT.
less] 1637, MS, BR lesse
- 327 cannot] BR cannott
fear] 1637, MS, BR feare
it,] MS, BR it
- 328 Eie] 1637, BR Eye MS eye CROSSED OUT; IN THE LEFT MAR-
GIN, eye
me] BR my
Providence] MS providence BR pvidence,
and] MS &
my] MS this CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, my
triall] MS, BR tryall
- 329 strength.] MS strength, BR streingth;
Shepherd] 1637 Shepheard MS, BR shepheard
lead] BR leade
on.———] 1645, BR on. MS on. Exeunt

STAGE DIRECTION:

- The two Brothers.*] MS the tow brothers enter BR The two
brothers IN PRINTED LETTERS.
- 330 *Eld Bro.*] 1637 *Eld bro.* MS l bro. BR El: bro.
Unmuffle] MS unmuffle
ye] 1637, BR yee
faint] BR fainte
Stars,] 1637 stars, MS starres, BR starrs
and] MS &
fair] MS faire BR faier
Moon] 1637 moon MS M CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY moone
BR moone
- 331 wontst] MS wond'st CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY wont'st BR
wont
travellers] 1637, 1645, MS, BR travellers
benizon,] 1637, MS, BR benizon
- 332 Stoop] 1637 Stoope MS, BR stoope
visage] BR visadge
cloud,] 1637, MS cloud BR cloude
- 333 raigns] MS, BR raignes ..
here] MS, BR heere
- 334 double] BR double THE U IS CONVERTED FROM A FORMER a OR
POSSIBLY FROM AN o

- darkness,] 1637 darknesse, 1645 darknes, ms darknesse
 and] ms &
 shades;] ms shades. BR shades
 335 damm'd] ms dam'd
 336 usurping] BR vsurpinge
 som] 1637, ms, BR some
 337 rush] BR rushe
 Candle] 1637, ms candle BR candle,
 338 som] 1637, ms, BR some
 clay] BR claye
 visit] BR visite
 339 thy] ms a CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, thy
 light,] 1637, ms, BR light
 340 star] 1637, ms starre BR starr
 Arcady,] 1637 *Arcadie* ms Arcadie BR Arcady
 341 *Tyrian*] BR Tirian
 Cynosure.] BR Cynosure:
 2. Bro] 1637 2 Bro. ms 1 bro THE 1 IS CROSSED OUT AND 2
 WRITTEN ABOVE. BR 2 bro.
 Or] ms or
 342 happines,] 1637, ms happinesse BR happines
 we] ms, BR wee
 hear] 1637, ms, BR heare
 343 their] ms thire WRITTEN ABOVE THE LINE.
 cotes,] ms cotes CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY cotes BR cotes
 344 pastoral] ms, BR pastorall
 reed] BR reede
 stops,] ms, BR stopps
 345 whistle] ms wistle CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY whistle
 Lodge] ms, BR lodge
 Village Cock] 1637, 1645, ms village cock BR village Cock
 346 feathery] 1637, ms, BR featherie
 Dames,] ms, BR dames
 347 'Twould] 1637, 1645 T'would ms, BR t'would
 som] 1637, ms, BR some
 yet,] 1673 yet 1637, 1645, ms, BR yet,
 som] 1637, ms, BR some
 chearing] ms cheering BR cheeringe
 348 this] ms this WRITTEN ABOVE THE LINE.
 close] ms lone CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, sad CROSSED OUT; FOL-
 LOWED BY close BR lone

- innumeros] BR innumeros
bowes.] BR bows,
- 349 MS, DEFECTIVE IN THE LEFT MARGIN, HAS PRECEDING THIS LINE ...ead the PRECEDING LINE 350 IT HAS per over LINES 351-355 HAVE OTHER FRAGMENTS, AS NOTED BELOW. THESE FRAGMENTARY WORDS REFER TO A FAIR COPY OF LINES 349-365, ORIGINALLY ATTACHED TO THE LEAF OPPOSITE. THIS COPY EXISTED UNTIL TODD'S TIME, AS HE QUOTES READINGS FROM IT, BUT IT HAS SINCE DISAPPEARED. THE MARGINAL PASSAGE IS READ BY WRIGHT AS FOLLOWS: [r]ead the [pa]per over [a]gainst [i]nstead of ... downe ... [per]happs sõe [c]old banke is O] 1637 ô ms oh haples] 1637, ms haplesse virgin] ms vergin THE e IS CONVERTED INTO i
- 350 wander] MS wander WRITTEN ABOVE.
now,] BR nowe?
- 351 IN MS THIS LINE IS PRECEDED BY ... gainst dew,] ms dew BR dew amongst rude burrs and thistles?] 1637 amongst rude burs and thistles? MS IN THIS DEAD SOLITUDE CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY surrounding wilde CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, phapps some cold hard banke CROSSED OUT; ABOVE IN FINAL FORM, (amongst rude burrs & thistles BR amongst rude burrs & thistles
- 352 IN MS THIS LINE IS PRECEDED BY ... nstead of Perhaps som cold bank is] 1637 Perhaps some cold banke is ms phapps some cold bancke is CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, perhaps some cold bank is BR phaps some could banke is now] BR nowe,
- 353 IN MS THIS LINE IS PRECEDED BY WORDS OF WHICH ONLY THE LETTERS DO ARE CLEARLY LEGIBLE. BELOW ARE THE LETTERS wne THUS MAKING downe 'gainst] ms, BR gainst bark] 1637, ms, BR barke som] 1637, ms, BR some broad] BR broad Elm] 1637, BR Elme ms elme
- 354 leans] ms she leans THE WORD she IS CROSSED OUT. BR Leanes unpillow'd head] ms thoughtfull head CROSSED OUT; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, unpillow'd head fraught with sad fears,] 1637, 1645 fraught with sad fears. ms musing at our unkindnesse CROSSED OUT; IN THE RIGHT

- MARGIN, frau CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, fraught wth sad feares BR
 fraught wth sad feares
- 355 MS HAS IN THE LEFT MARGIN, . . . happs soe BELOW, . . . old
 banke is
 What if] MS or else CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, what if BR or els
 amazement] MS amazment
 affright,] 1637, MS affright AFTER THIS LINE MS AND BR ADD
 THREE LINES AS FOLLOWS:
 so fares as did forsaken Proserpine
 when the big rowling flakes of pitchie cloudes
 & darknesse wound her in. I Bro. Peace brother peace
 IN MS FOR rowling WAS FIRST WRITTEN wallowing CROSSED OUT;
 ABOVE, rowling CROSSED OUT. FINALLY ALL THREE LINES WERE
 DELETED. VARIANT READINGS FROM BR ARE: so] soe big] bigg
 cloudes] clouds darknesse] darkness in.] in: I Bro] El bro:
 Peace] peace
- 356 MS AND BR OMIT LINES 356-364 Or while . . . self-delusion?
 speak] 1637 speake
 direful] 1637, 1645 direfull
 grasp] 1637 graspe
- 358 *Eld. Bro.*] 1637 *Eld. bro.*
 Brother] 1637, 1645 brother
 over-exquisite] 1637 over exquisite
- 359 uncertain] 1637 uncertaine
- 360 For] MS Which (TODD)
 unknown,] 1637 unknowne
- 361 his] MS the (WARTON AND TODD)
 grief,] 1637 grieffe
- 363 Fear,] 1637 Feare
- 364 such] MS this (WARTON AND TODD)
 self-delusion] 1637 selfe-delusion
- 365 do] 1637, MS, BR doe
 think] 1637, MS, BR thinke
 so] BR soe
 secke,] 1637, MS, BR seeke
- 366 book,] 1637 book MS booke BR booke,
- 367 sweet] BR sweete
 goodnes] 1637, MS goodnesse BR goodness
 boosoms] 1637, BR bosoms MS bosomes
 ever,] 1637, MS, BR ever
- 368 want] MS want WRITTEN ABOVE THE LINE.

- light] 1637 light,
and] MS &
- 369 MS WRITES LINES 368-369 AS ONE LINE.
being] MS beeing BR being
trust] BR hope
not] MS n . . . DEFECTIVE.
- 370 stir] MS stirre BR stirr
constant] MS steadie CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY constant
calm] 1637, MS, BR calme
thoughts,] 1637, MS, BR thoughts
- 371 And] MS &
mis-becoming] 1637 mis-becoming MS misbecoming BR
misbecominge
plight.] MS, BR plight
- 372 see] MS ad all her CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY see
do] 1637, MS, BR doe
- 373 own] 1637, MS, BR owne
light,] MS light
Sun and] MS, BR sun &
Moon] MS, BR moone
- 374 flat] BR flatt
Sea] MS sea
sunk.] 1637 sunck, MS sunke: BR sunke,
And] 1637, MS, BR and
Wisdoms self] 1637 Wisdoms selfe MS wisdom's selfe BR
wisdoms selfe
- 375 Oft seeks to sweet retired Solitude,] 1637 THE SAME, EXCEPT
THAT Solitude, is Solitude MS oft seeks to solitarie sweet retire
CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY oft seeks to sweet retired solitude
BR of seeks to sweete retired solitude
- 376 Where] BR where,
Contemplation] BR contemplatōn
- 377 plumes] MS plum'es
and] MS &
lets] BR letts
- 378 bustle] 1645 bussle
resort] BR resorte,
- 379 were] MS are CHANGED INTO were
ruff'd,] BR ruff'd
sometmes] 1637 sometimes MS, BR sometymes
impair'd.] MS impair'd BR impayr'd

- 380 own] MS owne WRITTEN ABOVE THE LINE. 1637, BR owne
cleer] 1637, MS, BR cleere
- 381 i'th] MS ith
center] BR Center
enjoy] BR enioye
day,] MS day BR daye
- 382 dark soul] 1637, MS darke soule BR darke sowle
and] MS, BR &
foul] 1637, MS, BR foule
- 383-384 Benighted . . . dungeon.] IN PLACE OF THIS LINE AND A
HALF, MS HAS
walks in black vapours, though the noontyde brand
blaze in the summer solstice.
- THIS IS CROSSED OUT AND IN THE RIGHT MARGIN IS WRITTEN
benighted walks under y^e midday sun
himselſe is his owne dungeon
- BR HAS
walks in black vapours, though the noon tyde brand
blaze in the Summer Solstice.
- mid-day] MS midday
Sun;] 1637 Sun, MS sun
own] 1637 owne
2 Bro.] BR 2 bro:
Tis] 1637 'Tis MS, BR tis
- 385 musing] BR musinge
- 386 pensive] 1637, 1645 Pensive
secrecy] 1637, MS, BR secrecie
cell,] 1637, MS cell BR Cell
- 387 Far] 1637 Farre MS farre BR farr
cheerfull] 1637, BR cheerefull MS cheerfull THE SECOND c
IS WRITTEN ABOVE.
- haunt] BR haunte
men,] MS, BR men
and] MS OR CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, and BR or
herds,] 1637, BR heards, MS heards
- 388 sits] BR sitts
Senat] MS, BR senate
house,] 1637, MS, BR house
- 389 who] BR whoe
rob] BR robb
a] 1637, BR an

- Hermit] BR hermitt
 Weeds,] 1637 weeds MS beads **CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY**
 gowne **CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY** beads **CROSSED OUT; ABOVE,**
 weeds BR weeds,
 390 few] MS few **WRITTEN ABOVE THE LINE.**
 Books] 1637, MS books BR bookes
 or] MS OR **WRITTEN ABOVE THE LINE.**
 Beads] 1637 beades MS hairie gowne **CROSSED OUT; ABOVE,**
 beads BR beads
 Maple Dish,] 1637 maple dish, MS maple dish BR maple
 dishe
 391 do] 1637, MS, BR doe
 gray hairs] BR graye haiers
 violence?] MS violence
 392 beauty] 1637, MS beautie BR bewtie
 fair] 1637, MS faire BR fayre
 Hesperian] BR hesperian
 Tree] 1637, MS, BR tree
 393 blooming] BR bloominge
 gold,] MS gold BR gould,
 need] BR neede
 394 uninchanted] MS, BR uninchaunted
 eye,] 1637, MS, BR eye
 395 blossoms, and] MS blossoms &
 fruit] MS fruite THE U IS **WRITTEN ABOVE, WITH A CARET BE-**
NEATH; THE ENTIRE WORD IS CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY
 fruite BR fruite,
 396 rash] BR rashe
 Incontinence.] MS incontinence. BR Incontinence,
 397 spread] 1637, MS spread BR spreade
 unsun'd] BR vnsum'd
 heaps] MS, BR heapes
 398 Misers] 1637, MS, BR misers
 treasure] BR treasures
 out-laws] 1637, MS outlaws BR outlawes
 den,] 1637, MS den
 399 hope] MS thinke **CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY** hope
 400 Danger] BR dainger
 wink] 1637, MS, BR winke
 on] BR at
 Opportunity,] 1637, BR opportunitie MS opportunity

- 401 let] BR she
 helpless] 1637, MS helplesse BR helpeles
 maiden] 1637, MS, BR mayden
 pass] 1637, MS, BR passe
- 402 in] MS th ~~CROSSED OUT~~; FOLLOWED BY in
 wilde surrounding wast.] 1637 wild surrounding wast. MS vast,
 & hideous wild ~~CROSSED OUT~~; FOLLOWED BY wide surrounding
 wast. BR wide surroundinge wast
- 403 night,] BR night
 loneliness] 1637 lonelynesse 1645 lonelines MS lonlinesse
 BR lonelinesse,
 me not,] 1637, BR me not MS not me UNDERNEATH not IS THE
 FIGURE 2 AND UNDER me THE FIGURE 1.
- 404 fear] 1637, MS, BR feare
 dred] MS, BR dread
 both,] MS, BR both
- 405 som] 1637, MS, BR some
 greeting] BR greetinge
- 406 MS AND BR WRITE AS ONE LINE, INSTEAD OF TWO HALF LINES.
Eld. Bro.] MS I Bro: BR El: Bro: IN PRINTED LETTERS.
 do] 1637, MS, BR doe
 not,] 1637, MS, BR not
 Brother,] 1637, MS, BR brother
- 407 Inferr,] 1637 Inferre, MS inferre, BR inferr
- 408 Secure] MS, BR secure,
 doubt,] MS, BR doubt
 controversie:] MS question, no BR question, no;
 AFTER THIS LINE MS AND BR HAVE THE FOLLOWING FIVE LINES
 WHICH WERE OMITTED IN THE PRINTED EDITIONS:
 I could be willing though now i'th darke to trie
 a tough encounter wth the shaggiest ruffian
 that lurks by hedge or lane of this dead circuit
 to have her by my side, though I were sure
 she might be free from perill where she is
 VARIANT READINGS FOR THIS PASSAGE ARE: LINE 1. I could] MS
 PRECEDED BY beshrew me but I would ~~CROSSED OUT~~. willing]
 BR willinge LINE 2. encounter] MS passado ~~CROSSED OUT~~;
 ABOVE, encounter BR encounter, LINE 3. lane] BR lane,
 LINE 4. sure] BR suer LINE 5. is] BR is,
- 409 Yet] MS, BR but
 equal] 1637, 1645, MS, BR equall

- hope] 1637, BR hope, MS hopes THE s IS CROSSED OUT.
 and] MS, BR &
 fear] 1637, BR feare MS feares THE s IS CROSSED OUT.
- 410 Does] MS dos
 th'] MS the
 event,] MS event
- 411 encline] MS incline THE FIRST i IS CONVERTED FROM AN ORIGINAL e
 fear,] 1637, MS feare BR feare,
- 412 gladly banish] MS gladly banish THE FIGURE 2 IS WRITTEN UNDER THE FIRST WORD AND I UNDER THE SECOND.
 suspicion.] MS suspition CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY suspicion
 BR suspition,
- 413 so] BR soe
 defenceless] 1637, MS, BR defencelesse
- 414 IN MS LINES 414-425 ARE PRECEDED IN THE MARGIN BY LETTERS OR PORTIONS OF WORDS. BEFORE LINE 414 THE WRITING IS ILLEGIBLE.
 imagine,] MS imagine brother BR imagine brother,
- 415 IN MS THIS LINE IS PRECEDED BY bu
 not.] MS not BR not,
 2. Bro] MS 2 bro BR 2 bro: IN PRINTED LETTERS.
 What] MS, BR what
 strength,] 1637, MS strength BR strength?
- 416 Unless] 1637 Vnlesse MS unlesse PRECEDED IN THE MARGIN BY wh
 Heav'n] 1637, BR heav'n MS heaven
 you] 1637 OMTS.
 mean] 1637, MS, BR meane
 that?] MS that
- 417 *Eld. Bro.*] MS I bro PRECEDED IN THE MARGIN BY fr BR cl:
 bro
 mean] 1637, MS, BR meane
 too,] BR too:
 strength] MS strength THE g IS WRITTEN ABOVE.
- 418 Which] MS w^{ch}, PRECEDED IN THE MARGIN BY p
 Heav'n] 1637 heav'n MS, BR heaven
 term'd] BR tearm'd
 own:] 1637 owne: MS owne BR owne,
- 419 'Tis] MS tis PRECEDED IN THE MARGIN BY o BR tis
 chastity] 1637, MS chastitie BR Chastitie

- brother,] BR brother
 chastity:] 1637 chastitie: ms chastitie BR Chastitie
- 420 MS HAS IN THE LEFT MARGIN THE LETTER I FOLLOWED BY A
 BLOT.
 that,] ms, BR that
 compleat] ms, BR compleate
 steel,] 1637, BR steele, ms steele
- 421 IN MS THIS LINE IS PRECEDED IN THE MARGIN BY W MS HAS
 & may (upon any needfull accident
 be it not don in pride or wilfull tempting)
 IN THE FIRST LINE up IS WRITTEN ABOVE THE LINE. IN THE
 SECOND LINE be IS PRECEDED BY may PERHAPS WRITTEN BY
 MISTAKE FROM LINE 422. THE WORD tempting) CROSSED OUT,
 IS FOLLOWED BY præsumption) THE ENTIRE TWO LINES ARE
 CROSSED OUT. IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, and like a quiverd nymph
 wth arrows keene
 quiver'd] ms quiverd
 Nymph] 1637, ms nymph BR nimphe
 Arrows] 1637, BR arrowes ms arrows
 keen] 1637, ms keene BR keene,
- 422 IN MS THIS LINE IS PRECEDED BY OR
 trace] ms walke through CROSSED OUT; PRECEDED IN THE MAR-
 GIN BY may ABOVE, trace
 Forrests] 1637, ms, BR forrests 1645 Forests
 and] ms &
 Heaths,] 1637, ms, BR heaths
- 423 IN MS THIS LINE IS PRECEDED IN THE MARGIN BY O
 Hills] 1637, ms, BR hills
 and] ms & FOLLOWED BY pe CROSSED OUT.
 sandy] 1637, ms, BR sandie
 perilous] 1637 perillous BR perrilous
 wildes,] 1637, ms wilds
- 424 IN MS LINES 424-428 ARE PRECEDED BY LETTERS WHICH ARE
 NOT CLEARLY LEGIBLE.
 rayes] 1637 rays ms aw CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, rays IN THE
 RIGHT MARGIN, rays
 Chastity,] 1637, ms chastitie BR Chastitie
- 425 No] BR noe
 savage] ms salvage BR salvage,
 fierce] ms, BR feirce
 Bandite] 1637, ms, BR bandite

- Mountaneer] 1637 mountaneete 1645 mountaneer MS, BR
mountaneere
- 426 Will] MS shall ~~CROSSED OUT~~; ~~PRECEDED IN THE MARGIN BY~~
will
soyl] 1637 soyle MS, BR soile
Virgin] BR virgin
purity,] 1637, MS puritie BR puritie,
- 427 there,] MS, BR even
where] BR where,
dwels] 1637, MS, BR dwells
- 428 and] MS, BR &
caverns] MS cavern's BR Caverns
shag'd] BR shay ~~CROSSED OUT~~; ~~FOLLOWED BY shag'd~~
shades,] 1637, BR shades MS shads
FOLLOWING THIS LINE MS AND BR HAVE
 & yawning dens where glaring monsters house
IN MS THE LINE IS DELETED. READINGS FROM BR ARE
&] and yawning] yawninge dens] dennis, glaring] glaringe
- 429 pass] 1637, MS passe
unblench't] MS, BR unblensh't
majesty,] 1637 majestie MS majestie ~~CROSSED OUT~~; ~~FOLLOWED~~
~~BY majestie~~ BR maiestie,
- 430 Be] MS bee
don] 1637, BR done
pride,] MS, BR pride
presumption.] MS præsumption BR p̄sumption
- 431 Som say] 1637 Some say MS Some say ~~CROSSED OUT~~; ABOVE,
Nay more ~~CROSSED OUT~~; ~~FOLLOWED BY Some say~~ BR naye more
no] BR noe
evil] 1637, MS, BR evill
thing] BR thinge
- 432 fog,] BR fogg
moorish] MS moorie
fen,] 1637, MS fen BR fien,
- 433 Blew] MS Blue
meager] MS wrinckled ~~CROSSED OUT~~; IN THE LEFT MARGIN,
wrincl'd ~~CROSSED OUT~~; ABOVE wrinckled IS FINALLY WRITTEN
meager BR meagar
Hag] 1637, BR hag MS hagge
stubborn] 1637, MS, BR stubborne
unlaid] 1637, MS unlayd BR vnlayd

- ghost,] 1637, BR ghost ms Ghost
 434 magick] 1637 magicke
 chains] 1637, BR chaines
curfeu] 1637 curfeu ms curfew BR Curfew
 time,] 1637 time ms, BR tyme
 435 No] BR noe
 Goblin] 1637, 1645, ms goblin BR goblinge
 swart] BR swarte
 Faëry] 1637 Faërie ms facrie BR fayrie
 mine,] 1637, ms, BR mine
 436 Hath] 1637 Has ms, BR has
 hurtfull] ms hurtfull WRITTEN ABOVE. BR hurtefull
 o're] 1637, BR ore ms over THE r IS CROSSED OUT AND V
 CHANGED INTO r PRECEDED ABOVE BY AN APOSTROPHE.
 Virginitie.] 1637, 1645 virginity. ms virginity BR virginitie,
 437 Do ye] 1637 Doe yee ms doe yee BR doe you
 believe] 1637, 1645, ms, BR beleeve
 438 Antiquity] BR antiquitie
 old] BR ould
 Schools] 1637 schools ms, BR schooles
Greece] 1637, 1645 Greece
 439 arms] 1637, BR armes
 Chastitie?] 1637 Chastitie? ms chastitie BR Chastitie,
 440 huntress] 1637, ms huntresse
Dian] BR Dian IN PRINTED LETTERS.
 dred] BR dread
 441 MS HAS THIS LINE IN THE RIGHT MARGIN.
 Fair] 1637 Faire ms, BR faire
 silver-shafted] BR silver shafter
 Queen] 1637 Queene ms Q. BR Qweene,
 chaste,] 1637, ms, BR chast
 442 Wherewith] 1645 Wherewith ms wherewith
 she] 1637 we
 lioness] 1637, ms lionesse BR Lyonesse
 443 And] ms &
 mountain] 1637, BR mountaine ms mountayne
 pard] BR Pard
 set] BR sett
 nought] ms naught
 444 gods] BR Gods
 and] ms &

- 445 Fear'd] BR feard
 stern] 1637, MS, BR sterne
 frown, and] 1637, MS, BR frowne, &
 queen] MS Q. BR Qweene
 oth'] MS o'th BR o'th'
 Woods.] 1637 woods. MS, BR woods
- 446 snaky-headed] 1637 snakie headed MS snakie-headed BR
 snakie:headed
 sheild] BR sheild,
- 447 That] BR the
 unconquer'd] MS æternall CROSSED OUT; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN,
 unvanquisht CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, unconquer'd
 Virgin,] 1637, MS, BR virgin
- 448 Wherwith] 1637 Wherewith MS freezind CROSSED OUT; FOL-
 LOWED BY wherwith BR wherewith
 freez'd] BR freezed
 congeal'd] BR congeald
 stone?] MS stone
- 449 looks] BR lookes
 Chast] MS, BR chast
 austerity,] 1637 austeritie BR awsteritie
- 450 And] MS &
 dash't] MS, BR dasht
- 451 sudden] MS suddaine
 adoration,] MS adoration
 and blank aw.] 1637 and blancke aw. MS of her purenesse
 CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY of bright rays CROSSED OUT; ABOVE,
 and blank aw BR and blanke awe
- 452 So] MS So BR Soe
 dear] 1637, MS deare BR deere
 Heav'n] 1637, BR heav'n MS heaven
 Saintly] 1637 saintly MS, BR saintly
 chastity,] 1637, MS chastitie BR Chastitie
- 453 a soul] 1637 a soule MS it finds CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY a
 soule BR a sowle
 is found] MS is found WRITTEN ABOVE THE LINE OVER soule
 AND sincerely
 sincerely] BR cinceerely
 so,] MS so BR soe
- 454 Angels] 1637 angels MS angels BR Angels,
 lacky] 1637 lackie MS lackey THE C IS WRITTEN ABOVE. BR

- lackey
her,] 1637, MS, BR her
- 455 MS ADDS THIS LINE IN THE RIGHT MARGIN.
Driving] BR drivinge
far] 1637, MS farre BR farr
off] BR of,
sin] 1637 sinne, BR Sin,
and] MS, BR &
guilt,] MS guilt BR guilte
- 456 cleer] 1637, MS cleere
dream,] 1637 dreame, MS, BR dreame
and] MS &
solemn] 1637 solemne MS sollemne BR Solomne
vision] BR vision,
- 457 Tell] BR tell of THE LAST WORD IS CROSSED OUT.
that] MS that WRITTEN ABOVE THE LINE.
no] BR noe
gross] 1637, MS, BR grosse
ear] 1637, MS, BR care
hear,] 1637 heare, MS, BR heare
- 458 convers] 1637, MS, BR converse
heav'nly] MS heavnly BR heavenly
- 459 Begin] MS begins THE s IS CROSSED OUT. BR begins
beam] 1637, MS, BR beame
shape,] 1637, MS, BR shape
- 460 mind,] 1637, MS mind BR mynde
- 461 turns] 1637, BR turnes MS turnes by THE LAST WORD IS
CROSSED OUT.
essence,] 1637, MS, BR essence
- 462 be] 1637 bee
immortal:] 1637 immortall; MS immortall. BR immortall,
- 463 unchaste] 1637, MS, BR unchast
looks] BR lookes
gestures] BR gesturs
and] MS &
foul] 1637, MS, BR foule
talk,] 1637, MS, BR talke
- 464 But] MS & BR and
leud and lavish] 1637 leud, and lavish MS the lascivious
CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, lewd & IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, lavish
BR lewde lascivious

- sin,] 1637, MS, BR sin
 465 Lets] BR letts
 parts,] MS parts BR ptes,
 466 soul] 1637, MS, BR soule
 grows] 1637, BR growes
 contagion,] MS contagion
 467 imbrutes,] MS imbrut'es BR imbruts
 quite loose] MS loose quite WITH THE FIGURE 2 UNDER THE
 FIRST WORD AND I UNDER THE SECOND, INDICATING TRANSPO-
 SITION.
 468 property] 1637, MS, BR propertie
 being,] MS beeing BR beeing,
 469 thick] 1637, BR thick,
 and] MS, BR &
 gloomy] 1637, MS, BR gloomie
 shadows] BR shadowes
 damp] MS, BR dampe
 470 seen] 1637, MS, BR scene
 Charnel] 1637, 1645, BR Charnell MS charnel
 and] MS &
 Sepulchers] MS monume CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY sepulchers
 BR sepulchers,
 471 Lingering,] 1637 Hovering, MS hovering, BR hoveringe
 and] MS &
 sitting] BR sittinge
 grave,] 1637, MS, BR grave
 472 Body] 1637, 1645, body MS bodie BR bodye
 lov'd,] MS lov'd BR loved
 473 And] MS &
 link't] BR linc'kt
 self] 1637, MS, BR selfe
 carnal] 1637, MS, BR carnall
 sensuality] 1637, BR sensualitie 1645 sensuality MS Sensualtie
 474 degenerate] MS, BR degenerate,
 and] MS &
 475 2. Bro.] 1637 2 Bro. MS 2 Bro. BR 2 bro:
 How] MS how
 charming] BR charminge
 Philosophy!] 1637 Philosophie! MS philosophy THE LAST
 THREE LETTERS ARE WRITTEN ABOVE THE LINE AS THEY WOULD
 OTHERWISE RUN INTO THE STAGE DIRECTION, CROSSED OUT,

- Hallow within WHICH EVIDENTLY HAD PREVIOUSLY BEEN WRITTEN. BR philosophie
- 476 harsh,] BR harshe
and] MS &
fools] MS, BR fooles
suppose,] MS, BR suppose
- 477 musical] 1637, MS, BR musical
Apollo's] 1637 *Apollo's* BR Appolloes
lute,] MS, BR lute
- 478 a] BR OMITTS.
perpetual] 1637, MS, BR perpetuall
nectar'd] BR Nectard
sweets,] 1637, MS sweets BR Sweets,
- 479 no] BR noe
surfet] MS, BR surfeit
raigns.] MS reigns. BR raignes,
Eld. Bro.] 1637 *El: bro.* MS I Brother. BR El: bro: IN
PRINTED LETTERS.
List, list, I hear] 1637 List, list I heare MS list bro. list, me
thought I heard THE WORDS bro. me thought AND THE LETTER
d IN heard ARE CROSSED OUT. A SECOND e IN heard IS WRITTEN
ABOVE r. BR List, list, I heare
- 480 Som] 1637 Some MS, BR some
far of] 1637 farre off 1645 far off MS farre-of BR farr of
hallow] BR hollowe
break] 1637, MS, BR breake
Air.] 1637 aire. MS aire BR ayre
IN THE RIGHT MARGIN MS HAS THE STAGE DIRECTION, hallow
farre off
- 481 2. *Bro.*] MS 2 Bro BR 2 bro:
Me] MS mee
so] BR soe
too;] 1637, MS too, BR too
be?] MS be. BR be,
Eld. Bro.] 1637 *Eld: bro.* MS I Bro. BR el: b: MS AND BR
WRITE AS ONE LINE INSTEAD OF TWO HALF LINES.
For certain] MS, BR for certaine
- 482 Either] MS either either THE LAST WORD IS CROSSED OUT.
som] 1637, MS, BR some
night-founder'd] 1637, MS night founder'd BR night
founderd

- here,] ms, BR heere
 483 els] 1637, ms else
 som] 1637, ms, BR some
 neighbour] BR neyghbour
 Wood-man] 1637, ms, BR wood man
 worst,] 1637, ms worst
 484 Som roaving Robber] 1637 Some roaving robber ms some
 curl'd man of y^e swoord ~~CROSSED OUT, EXCEPT SOME ABOVE~~
 man IS WRITTEN hedge WITH A CARET UNDERNEATH; NOT
~~CROSSED OUT, BUT PROBABLY INTENDED TO BE SO. IN THE LEFT~~
 MARGIN, some roaving robber WITH A LARGE X DRAWN THROUGH
 roaving BR some roavinge robber,
 calling] BR callinge
 fellows.] ms fellows BR fellowes;
 485 2. Bro.] 1637, 1645 2 Bro ms 2 Bro. BR 2 bro
 Heav'n] ms, BR heav'n
 keep] 1637, ms, BR keepe
 sister,] ms sister. BR sister:
 agen, agen,] 1637, 1645 agen agen ms yet agen, agen THE
 FIRST WORD IS ~~CROSSED OUT.~~
 and] ms, BR &
 neer,] 1637 neere, ms neere. BR neere
 486 BEFORE THIS LINE MS HAS I Bro. ~~CROSSED OUT.~~
 draw] BR drawe
 and] ms, BR &
 guard.] BR guard,
Eld. Bro.] 1637 *Eld: bro.* ms I Bro. BR El: bro.
 hallow,] ms hallow BR hallowe
 487 friendly] ms, BR freindly
 not,] 1637, ms, BR not
 488 MS HAS
 had best looke to his forehead. heere be brambles
~~CROSSED OUT; IN THE LEFT MARGIN, he may chaunce scratch~~
 THE u IN chaunce IS WRITTEN ABOVE; scratch IS WRITTEN ABOVE
 had ON ACCOUNT OF LACK OF SPACE; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN,
 ABOVE THE ORIGINAL LINE, a just Defence IS a THE ENTIRE
 LINE WITH ITS CHANGES IS ~~CROSSED OUT, AND THE LINE AS GIVEN~~
 IN THE TEXT FOLLOWS.
 cause,] ms cause BR Cause,
 and] ms &
 Heav'n] ms, BR heav'n

us.] MS, BR us

STAGE DIRECTION:

The attendant Spirit habited like a Shepherd.] 1637 *The attendant Spirit habited like a shepherd.* MS he hallows hallo THE WORD hallo IS CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY the guardian Dæmon hallows agen & enters in the habit of shepherd BR he hallows IN PRINTED LETTERS; FOLLOWED BY and is answered, the guardian dæmon comes in habited like a shepherd.

- 489 That] MS that BR That PRECEDED BY El: bro:
hallow] MS hallow, BR hallowe
know] BR knowe
you?] 1637 you, MS YOU WRITTEN ABOVE THE LINE. BR you
speak;] 1637, BR speake, MS speake
- 490 Com] 1637, MS Come BR come
too neer] 1637, BR too ncere MS too ncere CROSSED OUT, BUT
WITH A LINE UNDERNEATH INDICATING RESTORATION.
iron] MS pointed CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, iron BR Iron
else.] MS else BR els
- 491 *Spir.*] MS Dæ. BR Dæ:
What] MS what
that,] MS, BR that?
young Lord?] 1637 yong Lord? MS yong lord?
speak agen.] MS speake agen BR speake agen.
- 492 2. *Bro.*] 1637 2 *Bro.* MS 2 Bro: BR 2 bro:
O] MS oh.
brother,] 1637, MS, BR brother
'tis] MS, BR tis
father] MS, BR fathers
Shepherd] 1637 Shepherd MS, BR shepherd
sure.] MS, BR sure
- 493 *Eld. Bro.*] 1637 *Eld: bro.* 1645 *El. Bro.* MS I Broth. BR
el: br:
Thyrsis] MS Thyrsis THE y IS WRITTEN OVER AN ORIGINAL i
BR Thirsis
Whose] 1637, MS, BR whose
artful] 1637, MS, BR artfull
strains] MS streines BR streynes
delaid] 1637 delayd MS delay'd BR delayed
- 494 hudling] 1637, 1645, MS huddling BR hudlinge
brook] MS, BR brooke
hear] 1637, MS heare BR heere

- madrigal,] 1637 madrigale, ms, BR madrigall
 495 sweetn'd] 1637, 1645 sweeten'd ms, BR sweetned
 muskrose] BR muskerose
 dale,] ms valley CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY dale
 496 cam'st] BR camst
 thou] BR OMITTS.
 here] ms, BR heere
 Swain?] 1637 Swaine, ms, BR shepheard,
 Ram] 1637, 1645, BR ram ms ramme
 497 Slipt from the fold] 1673 HAS slipt FOR Slipt 1637, 1645
 Slip't ms leapt ore his penne THE WORD his IS CONVERTED INTO
 the THE FOUR WORDS ARE CROSSED OUT. IN THE LEFT MARGIN,
 slip't AND ABOVE THE ORIGINAL WORDS, from his fold BR slipt
 from the fould,
 or] ms OR ABOVE THE LINE.
 young] 1637 yong
 Kid] 1637 kid ms ki CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY kid BR kyd
 dam,] ms damme BR dam
 498 stragglng] BR straglne
 Weather] 1637, 1645, ms, BR weather
 the pen't] ms hath the pen't THE FIRST WORD IS CROSSED OUT.
 BR the pent
 flock] ms flock flock THE SECOND WORD IS CROSSED OUT.
 forsook?] 1637 forsook, BR forsooke,
 499 find] BR finde
 dark] 1637, ms, BR darke
 sequester'd] ms sequeste'rd BR sequesterd
 nook?] ms nooke BR nooke?
 500 *Spir.*] ms Dæ. BR De:
 lov'd] BR Lov'd
 Masters] 1637, 1645, BR masters ms maisters
 heir] 1637, ms, BR heire
 and] ms &
 joy,] 1637, ms joy BR loye
 501 here] ms, BR heere
 trivial] 1637, ms, BR triviall
 toy] BR toye
 502 stray'd] 1637 strayd BR strayed
 Ewe] ms ewe
 503 pilfering] BR pilferinge
 Woolf] 1637, ms, BR wolfe

- fleecy] 1637, MS, BR fleecie
wealth] MS weelth THE SECOND e IS CONVERTED INTO a
504 doth] BR doeth
Downs,] 1637, MS downs BR downes
505 errand,] BR errand
and] MS &
care] BR Care
brought.] MS brought
506 O] 1637 δ MS oh
Virgin Lady,] 1637, MS virgin Ladie BR virgin Lady
she?] 1637 she, MS, BR she
507 How] BR howe
chance] BR chaunce
company?] 1637 companie? MS companie BR Companie?
508 *Eld. Bro.*] 1637 *Eld: bro.* MS I Bro. BR El: bro: IN PRINTED
LETTERS.
To] MS to
Shepherd,] 1637, BR shepheard, MS shepheard;
blame,] 1637, MS, BR blame
509 neglect, we] 1637 neglect, wee MS, BR neglect wee
we came.] 1637 wee came. MS wee came BR wee came,
510 *Spir.*] MS Sheph. BR De:
Ay] 1637 Aye
unhappy] 1637, BR unhappie MS unhappie!
fears] BR feares
true.] MS true
511 *Eld. Bro.*] 1637 *Eld: bro.* MS I bro. BR El: bro: IN PRINTED
LETTERS.
What] MS, BR what
fears] MS, BR feares,
Thyrsis?] MS shep. CROSSED OUT; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN,
Thyrsis BR Thirsis IN PRINTED LETTERS.
Prethee] 1637 prethee MS preethee
briefly] MS breifly
shew.] MS shew BR shewe
512 *Spir.*] MS Shep. CROSSED OUT; IN THE MARGIN, Dæ. BR De:
ye,] 1637, BR you, MS you.
'tis] MS Tis BR tis
vain] 1637 vaine, 1645 vain, MS vaine BR vayne,
fabulous,] 1637, MS fabulous
513 so] BR soc

- shallow] BR shallowe
 514 Poets] 1637, 1645 Poëts MS, BR poets,
 th' heav'nly] BR th-heav'nly
 Muse,] 1637, MS Muse BR muse
 515 immortal] 1637, MS, BR immortall
 vers] 1637, MS, BR verse
 516 *Chimera's*] 1637 *Chimera's* MS chimæra's BR Chimeras, IN
 PRINTED LETTERS.
 enchanted] MS inchaunted BR enchanted
 Iles,] 1637 Iles MS, BR Isles
 517 Rocks] 1637, MS rocks BR rocks,
 Hell,] 1637, 1645 hell, MS hell. BR hell
 518 MS HAS THIS LINE IN THE RIGHT MARGIN.
 unbelief] 1637, BR unbeliefe MS unbelcife
 blind.] MS blind BR blinde,
 519 MS HAS NO INDENTATION.
 navil] 1637, MS, BR navill
 hideous] BR hidious
 Wood,] 1637, MS, BR wood
 520 Immur'd] BR immured
 cypress] 1637 cypresse MS cypresse BR Cipress
 shades] MS shades THE e IS WRITTEN OVER AN ORIGINAL S
 Sorcerer] MS sorcerer BR Sorserer
 dwells] 1637, MS, BR dwells
 521 *Bacchus,*] MS, BR Bacchus
 and] MS &
 born] 1637, MS, BR borne
 great] BR greate
Comus,] MS Comus BR Comus IN PRINTED LETTERS.
 522 Deep skill'd] 1637 Deepe skill'd MS enur'd CROSSED OUT; IN
 THE LEFT MARGIN, deepe learnt THE LAST WORD IS CROSSED
 OUT; BENEATH, skill'd BR deepe skild
 witcheries,] MS, BR witcheries
 523 here] MS, BR heere
 every] BR everie
 thirsty] 1637, MS, BR thirstie
 wanderer,] 1637, MS, BR wanderer
 524 sly] 1637 slie BR slye
 baneful] 1637, 1645, MS, BR banefull
 cup,] 1637, MS cup BR Cup
 525 pleasing poison] BR pleasing poyson

- 526 transforms] BR transformes
drinks,] MS drinks BR drinkes
- 527 the] MS the MARKED WITH THE SIGN X AND IN THE RIGHT
MARGIN MARKED WITH A SIMILAR SIGN, makes CROSSED OUT.
likenes] 1637, MS likenesse BR likeness
- 528 Fixes instead,] MS fixes instead, WRITTEN IN THE LEFT MAR-
GIN. BR fixes instead,
unmoulding] BR vnmouldinge
- 529 Character'd] MS characterd BR charactred
face,] MS face BR face,
this] BR This
learn't] BR learnt
- 530 Tending] BR tendinge
flocks] BR flocks,
hilly crofts,] 1637 hilly crofts MS pastur'd lawns CROSSED
OUT; ABOVE, hillie crofts, BR hillie flocks THE LAST WORD IS
CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY Crofts
- 531 brow] MS brows THE s IS CROSSED OUT. BR browe
bottom] 1637, MS, BR bottome
glade,] MS glade
- 532 and] MS &
rout] BR route
howl] 1637, MS, BR howle
- 533 Like] BR Like
stabl'd] BR stabled
wolves] MS wolvs
their] MS thire
prey,] 1637, MS prey BR preye
- 534 Doing] BR doeinge
Heccate] BR Heccate IN PRINTED LETTERS.
- 535 their] MS thire
bowres,] 1637 bowres. 1645 bowers. MS bowers BR bowers,
- 536 Yet] MS Yet THE FIRST LETTER IS CONVERTED FROM AN
ORIGINAL SMALL y
they] MS they CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY they
baits,] BR baites
and] MS &
guileful] 1637, 1645 guilefull MS gil CROSSED OUT; FOL-
LOWED BY guilefull BR guylefull
- 537 To inveigle] 1637 T'inveigle, MS to' inveigle THE APOSTRO-
PHE IS PLACED DIRECTLY ABOVE THE O AND PERHAPS IS MEANT

- TO SERVE ALSO AS A DELETION MARK. BR to invegle,
 and] MS &
 th'] BR the
 unwary] 1637, MS, BR unwarie
 sense] MS spell ~~CROSSED OUT~~; FOLLOWED BY sense BR Sence
 538 pass] 1637, MS, BR passe
 unweeting] BR vnweetinge
 way.] BR waye,
 539 evening late] BR eveninge late,
 chewing] BR chewinge
 540 ta'n] 1637 ta'ne MS, BR tane
 their] MS thire
 savoury] 1637, MS savourie BR savorie
 Herb] 1637, MS, BR herbe
 541 Knot-grass] MS, BR knot grasse
 dew-besprent,] MS dew besprent BR dew-besprent
 fold,] 1637, MS fold
 542 down] 1637, MS, BR downe
 watch] MS watch,
 bank] MS, BR banke
 543 Ivy] 1637, MS ivie BR Ivie
 canopied] BR Cannopied
 and] MS &
 544 flaunting] MS suckling ~~CROSSED OUT~~; ABOVE, blowing ~~CROSSED OUT~~; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, flaunting ~~CROSSED OUT~~; ABOVE, blowing ~~CROSSED OUT~~; AFTER THE DELETED flaunting IS WRITTEN flaunting AS THE FINAL READING. BR flauntinge
 Honey-suckle] 1637 hony-suckle MS honiesuckle BR hony suc'le
 and] MS &
 545 IN MS LINES 545-546 ARE REVERSED, BUT ARE MARKED FOR TRANSPOSITION BY THE FIGURE 2 BEFORE THE FIRST LINE AND 1 BEFORE THE SECOND.
 pleasing fit] BR pleasinge fitt
 melancholy] BR melencholy
 546 upon] 1637, 1645, MS, BR OMIT.
 rural] MS, BR rurall
 minstrelsie,] 1637, MS, BR minstrelsie
 547 fancy] 1637, MS fancie BR fansie
 a] MS the ~~CROSSED OUT~~; ABOVE, a
 548 roar] 1637, MS, BR roare

- Woods,] 1637 woods, ms, BR woods
 549 fill'd] 1637, BR filld
 Air] 1637, ms, BR aire
 dissonance,] 1673, 1637, ms, BR dissonance 1645 dissonance,
 550 ceas't] ms cease'd THE SECOND e IS CROSSED OUT AND AN APO-
 TROPHE PLACED ABOVE. BR ceast
 and] ms &
 listen'd] ms listend THE d IS WRITTEN ABOVE. BR listned
 a while,] 1637, BR a while ms awhile
 551 unusual] 1637, 1645, ms, BR unusuall
 sudden] ms, BR suddaine
 552 respit] BR respite
 drowsie] ms drousie
 frighted] ms flighted
 553 draw] BR drawe
 close curtain'd] 1637, 1645, ms, BR close-curtain'd
 sleep;] 1637 sleepe. 1645 sleep. ms, BR sleepe
 554 soft] 1637 soft, ms soft CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, still CROSSED
 OUT; FOLLOWED BY soft CROSSED OUT; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN,
 sweet CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY soft BR sweete,
 and] ms &
 solemn] 1637, BR solemne ms sollemne
 breathing] BR breathinge
 555 a] ms the softe CROSSED OUT; A LINE IS DRAWN UNDER softe
 ABOVE, a BR the softe
 stream] 1637, ms, BR steame 1645 steam
 rich] ms slow WRITTEN ABOVE distill'd AND CROSSED OUT; IN
 THE RIGHT MARGIN, slow CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY rich BR
 OMITTS.
 perfumes,] 1637 Perfumes 1645 Perfumes, ms, BR pfumes
 556 Air] 1637, ms, BR aire
 Silence] ms, BR silence
 557 took] 1637, ms, BR tooke
 er'e] BR ere
 and] ms, BR &
 wisht] 1637, 1645, ms wish't
 558 Deny] BR denye
 nature,] ms, BR nature
 and] ms &
 559 so] ms so WRITTEN ABOVE THE LINE. BR soc
 displac't.] BR displac't,

- ear,] 1637, 1645 eare, MS, BR eare
 560 took] MS, BR tooke
 strains] MS streins BR streines
 soul] 1637, MS soule BR sowle
 561 ribs] MS, BR ribbs
 Death,] MS Death. BR death.
 O] 1637 ô MS oh
 562 Too] BR two
 did] MS, BR might
 perceive] MS pceave BR pceive,
 563 honour'd] BR honor'd
 Lady,] 1637 Lady MS ladie BR lady,
 dear] 1637, MS deare BR deere
 sister.] MS, BR sister
 564 grief] 1637 griefe MS greife BR greife,
 and] MS, BR &
 fear,] 1637, BR feare, MS feare
 565 O] 1637 ô
 poor haples] 1637, MS poore haplesse BR poore hapless
 Nightingale] 1637, MS, BR nightingale
 I,] 1637, MS, BR I
 566 sweet] BR sweete
 sing'st] BR singst
 near] 1637, MS, BR neere 1645 neer
 snare!] MS snare BR snare,
 567 down] 1637, MS, BR downe
 Lawns] 1637 lawns MS, BR lawnes
 headlong] BR headlonge
 568 paths,] MS, BR paths
 and] MS &
 turnings] BR turnings,
 oft'n] 1637, MS, BR often
 day,] 1637, MS day BR daye,
 569 guided] BR guyded
 mine] MS, BR myne
 ear] 1637, MS eare BR eare,
 570 damn'd] 1637 dam'd
 wisard] BR wizard
 sly] 1637 slie BR slye
 571 so] BR soe
 certain] MS, BR certaine

- signes] 1637 signs
 knew] BR knowe
 572 Already,] 1637 Alreadie, ms, BR alreadie
 ere] BR eare
 speed] BR speede
 prevent,] 1637, ms prævent 1645 prævent, BR pvent
 573 aidless] 1637 aidlesse ms helplesse **CROSSED OUT; ABOVE,**
 aidlesse BR aideless
 Lady] 1637 Ladie ms, BR ladie
 wish't prey,] ms, BR wisht prey
 MS HAS AT THE END OF THE LINE IN THE MARGIN who tooke him
CROSSED OUT.
 574 Who gently] ms who gen **CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY** who
 gently BR whoe gently
 ask't] ms, BR askt
 seen] 1637, ms, BR scene
 two,] 1637 two ms tow
 575 Supposing] BR supposinge
 som] 1637, ms, BR some
 villager;] ms villager BR villager,
 576 soon] 1637, ms, BR soone
 guess't] ms gues't BR guest
 577 Ye] 1637, BR Yee ms yee
 two] ms tow
 mean't] ms, BR meant
 with] ms & wth **THE & IS CROSSED OUT.**
 578 flight,] 1637, ms flight
 here,] ms, BR heere
 579 But] ms and this **CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY** but
 further] 1637 farther 1645, ms, BR furdur
 not.] BR not;
 2. Bro.] 1637 2 Bro. ms 2 Bro. BR 2: bro IN PRINTED
 LETTERS.
 and] ms, BR &
 shades,] 1637, ms, BR shades
 580 ye] 1637, ms yee BR you
 Hell] 1637, 1645, ms, BR hell
 tripple] 1637, 1645, ms, BR triple
 knot] BR knott
 581 th'] BR the
 weakness] 1637 weaknesse ms weakenesse BR weaknes

- Virgin] 1637, MS, BR virgin
 582 and] MS &
 helpless!] 1637 helplesse! MS helplesse, BR helpless,
 is] 1645, BR Is
 confidence] BR confidence?
 583 me] 1645 me,
 Brother] 1637, MS, BR brother
Eld. Bro.] 1637 *Eld. bro.* MS I Bro. BR el: bro: IN PRINTED
 LETTERS.
 Yes,] MS yes: BR yes
 and] BR &
 keep] MS, BR keepe
 still,] MS, BR still
 584 Lean] 1637 Leane MS, BR leane
 safely,] MS safely BR safely,
 585 Shall be] BR shalbe
 unsaid] BR vnsai'd
 me:] 1637 me; MS, BR me,
 586 malice] MS, BR malice,
 sorcery] 1637, MS, BR sorcerie
 power] BR powre
 587 erring] BR erringe
 Chance,] MS chance BR chaunce
 hold] BR hould
 firm,] 1637 firme, MS, BR firme
 588 Vertue] BR virtue
 assail'd,] MS assayl'd BR assail'd
 hurt,] MS hurt BR hurte
 589 Surpriz'd] MS, BR surpris'd
 enthrall'd,] MS enthrall'd IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, and CROSSED
 OUT.
 590 mischief] 1637, BR mischiefe MS mischeife
 meant] MS ment
 harm,] 1637 harme, MS, BR harme
 591 happy trial] 1637, MS, BR happie triall
 glory.] 1637 glorie. MS glory BR glorie,
 592 evil] 1637, MS, BR evill
 self] 1637, MS, BR selfe
 back] 1637 backe
 recoyl,] 1637, MS, BR recoyle
 593 And] MS till all to place CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY &

- mix] 1637, MS, BR mixe
 no] BR noe
 goodness] 1637, MS, BR goodnesse
 594 scum,] MS scum
 and] MS &
 setl'd] MS settled
 self] 1637, MS, BR selfe
 595 shall be] 1637 shall bee BR shalbe
 eternal] 1637, BR eternall MS æternall
 restless] 1637, MS restlesse
 596 Self-fed] 1637 Selfe fed MS, BR selfe fed
 and] MS &
 self-consum'd,] 1637, BR selfe consum'd, MS selfe consum'd
 fail,] 1637, MS faile BR fayle
 597 pillar'd] BR pillard
 rott'nness,] 1637 rottennesse, MS, BR rottennesse
 598 carths] BR earth's
 But] MS, BR but
 com] 1637, MS, BR come
 let's] MS, BR lets
 on.] 1637, MS on BR on:
 599 th'] BR the
 opposing] BR opposinge
 will] BR will,
 and] MS &
 arm] 1637, MS, BR arme
 Heav'n] 1637, MS, BR heav'n
 600 sword] MS swoord
 up,] MS up.
 601 Magician] 1637, 1645, MS magician BR magitian
 602 greisly] BR grisley
 troop] 1637, MS, BR troope
 603 sooty] 1637, MS, BR sootie
 flag] BR flagg
Acheron,] MS Acheron
 604 *Harpyes*] 1637, 1645 *Harpyies* BR Harpies,
 and] MS, BR &
Hydra's,] 1637 *Hydra's,* MS Hydra's BR Hidraes,
 all] MS all WRITTEN ABOVE THE LINE.
 forms] 1637 bugs MS, BR buggs
 605 'Twixt] MS, BR twixt

- Africa*] 1637, 1645 *Africa*, BR *Africa*,
 and] MS &
Inde,] MS *Inde*.
Ile] BR *I'le*
finde] BR *finde*
 out,] 1637, MS, BR out
 606 restore] MS release his new got prey **CROSSED OUT**; **FOLLOWED**
 BY restore his purchase back
 back,] 1637 *backe* MS, BR back
 607 curls,] 1637 *curles*, MS *curles* BR *Curles*,
 to a foul death,] 1637, BR and cleave his scalpe MS & cleave his
 scalpe
 608 Curs'd as his life.] 1637 Downe to the hipps. MS downe to the
 hipps THE LAST WORD IS **CROSSED OUT**; **FOLLOWED BY** lowest
CROSSED OUT; **FOLLOWED BY** hips. BR downe to the hipps,
Spir.] MS *Dæ.* BR *Dem*: IN PRINTED LETTERS.
Alas] MS *alas*
 youth,] MS *youth* BR *Youth*
 609 thy courage] BR the Courage
 yet,] MS *yet*
 and] MS &
Emprise,] MS *emprise* BR *emprise*,
 610 here] MS, BR *heere*
sword] MS *swo* **CROSSED OUT**; **FOLLOWED BY** *steele* **CROSSED OUT**;
 ABOVE, *swoord* **CROSSED OUT**; IN THE LEFT MARGIN, *swoord*
do] 1637, MS, BR *doe*
little stead,] MS *little stead* **CROSSED OUT**, BUT WITH A LINE
 UNDERNEATH, INDICATING RESTORATION; **FOLLOWED BY** *small*
avale **CROSSED OUT**.
 611 Far] 1637 *Farre* 1645 *Farr* MS *farre* BR *farr*
arms,] MS *arms* BR *armes*
 and] MS &
weapons] BR *weopons*
 612 charms,] MS *charms* BR *Charmes*,
 613 unthred] MS *unquilt* **CROSSED OUT**; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN,
unthred
joynts,] 1637, MS, BR *joynts*
 614 And] MS &
all thy] MS *every* **CROSSED OUT**; ABOVE, *all thy*
sinews,] 1637 *sinewes*. BR *sinewes*,
Eld.Bro.] MS *I Bro.* BR *El:bro*: IN PRINTED LETTERS. MS AND

BR WRITE THESE TWO HALF LINES AS ONE LINE.

- Why] ms, BR why
 prethee] ms preethee
 Shepherd] 1637, BR shepheard ms shep.
 615 thy self] 1637, ms thy selfc BR OMITTS.
 so] BR soe
 neer] 1637, ms neere BR neere,
 616 Relation?] 1637, 1645 relation? ms relation. BR relacon;
Spir.] ms Dæ. BR Dem: IN PRINTED LETTERS. MS AND BR
 WRITE THESE TWO HALF LINES AS ONE LINE.
 Care] ms, BR Care,
 and] ms, BR &
 617 Lady] 1637 Ladic ms ladie
 surprisal,] 1637 surprisall ms surprisal BR surprisall,
 618 mind] ms, BR mynd
 certain] 1637, ms, BR certaine
 Shepherd] 1637, ms, BR shepheard
 Lad] 1637, ms, BR lad
 619 small] BR smale
 to,] ms to
 620 vertuous] BR verteus
 plant] 1637, ms, BR plant,
 and] ms &
 healing] BR healinge
 herb] 1637, ms, BR herbe
 621 spreads] BR spreades
 leaf] 1637, ms, BR leafe
 morning] BR morninge
 ray.] 1673, 1637, 1645, BR ray, ms ray
 622 and] ms &
 beg] BR begg
 sing,] ms sing BR singe,
 623 I] BR he ORIGINALLY, BUT CONVERTED INTO I
 did,] ms did
 grass] 1637, ms, BR grasse
 624 sit,] ms sit
 extasic,] ms, BR extasic
 625 And] ms &
 requital] 1637, 1645, ms, BR requitall
 ope] BR open
 leathern] 1637, 1645 leather'n ms leatherne THE a IS WRIT-

- TEN ABOVE. BR letherne
scrip,] ms scrip
- 626 And] ms &
names] ms hews **CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY** names
- 627 Telling] BR tellinge
their] ms thire
strange] 1637, BR strange,
and] ms &
faculties;] 1637, BR faculties, ms faculties
- 628 small] BR smale
root,] ms root BR roote
- 629 effect,] ms effect
cull'd] ms culld
out;] ms, BR out
- 630 leaf] 1637, ms, BR leafe
darkish, and] ms darkish &
it,] ms it
- 631 BR OMITTS LINES 631-636.
another] ms an other
Countrey,] 1637 Countrie, ms countrie
said,] ms said
- 632 soyl:] 1637 soyle: ms soile
- 633 Unknown, and] 1637 Vnknowne, and ms unknowne &
esteem'd, and] ms esteem'd &
swain] 1637, ms swayne 1645 swayn
- 634 daily] 1637, ms dayly
shoon,] 1637 shoone, ms shoone
- 635 MS HAS THIS LINE AND THE FOLLOWING WRITTEN IN THE RIGHT
MARGIN.
And] ms &
med'cinal] 1637, ms med'cinall
is it] ms is it WRITTEN ABOVE THE LINE.
Moly] ms ancient Moly THE FIRST WORD IS **CROSSED OUT**.
636 That *Hermes* once] ms that Mercury **CROSSED OUT**; ABOVE that
is WRITTEN w^{ch} AND BELOW Mercury APPEARS Hermes once
gave;] 1637 gave, ms gave
- 637 it] ms it WRITTEN ABOVE THE LINE.
Hæmony,] ms Hæmony MARKED WITH THE SIGN X, BUT WITH
NO CORRESPONDING SIGN OR WORD IN THE MARGIN. BR Hemony,
IN PRINTED LETTERS.
and] ms &

- me,] 1637, MS, BR me
 638 And] MS &
 keep] 1637, MS, BR keepe
 sov'ran] 1637, MS souveraine 1645 sovran BR souveraine
 639 'Gainst] MS, BR gainst
 enchantments] MS, BR enchauntments
 damp] MS, BR dampe
 640 gastly] BR gastlie
 furies] MS Furies
 apparition;] MS apparition BR apparition,
 641 purs't] BR purst
 reck'ning] MS reckoning BR reckoninge
 made,] 1637, MS, BR made
 642 extremity] BR extremitie
 compell'd,] MS compell'd
 643 find] BR finde
 true;] 1637, MS, BR true,
 means] MS, BR meanes
 644 foul] 1637 foule MS, BR fowle
 inchanter] MS enchanter BR Enchanter,
 disguis'd,] MS, BR disguis'd
 645 Enter'd] BR entered
 lime-twigs] 1637 limetwigs MS lime twigs BR lymetwigg
 spells,] MS, BR spells
 646 off:] 1637, MS, BR off,
 647 when we go] 1637, BR when wee goe MS as wee goe) CROSSED
 OUT; FOLLOWED BY when on the way CROSSED OUT; IN THE
 RIGHT MARGIN, when we goe.
 648 assault] BR assaulte
 the] MS his CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, y^e
 necromancers] MS necromantik THE LAST THREE LETTERS ARE
 CROSSED OUT AND cers WRITTEN ABOVE. BR Negromancers
 hall;] 1637, BR hall, MS hall
 649 be,] MS be
 dauntless hardihood,] 1637 dauntlesse hardihood MS suddaine
 violence CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY dauntless hardyhood THE
 y IS WRITTEN OVER AN ORIGINAL i BR dauntlesse hardy-hood
 650 And] MS &
 brandish't] BR brandisht
 blade] MS blades THE s IS CROSSED OUT.
 rush] BR rushe

- break] 1637, MS, BR breake
 glass,] 1637 glasse, MS, BR glasse
 651 shed] MS powre CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, shed
 • lushious] BR lussious
 liquor] MS potion CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY liquor
 ground,] 1637, MS ground
 652 But] MS and CROSSED OUT; IN THE LEFT MARGIN, but
 sease] BR cease
 wand,] MS wand.
 and] MS &
 curst] MS curs't
 653 Fierce] 1637, 1645 Feirce MS feirce
 battail] 1637, MS, BR bataille
 make, and] MS make &
 high,] MS, BR high
 654 Sons] 1637, 1645, MS sons BR Sonns
 vomit] BR vomitt
 smoak,] 1637 smoake, MS, BR smoake
 655 will they] MS they will MARKED FOR TRANSPOSITION BY THE
 FIGURE 1 BELOW will AND 2 BELOW they
 soon] 1637, MS, BR soone
 retire,] MS retire
 shrink,] 1637, MS shrinke BR shrinke.
 656 *Eld. Bro.*] MS I Bro. BR El: bro
Thyrsis] BR Thirsis IN PRINTED LETTERS.
 lead] BR leade
 apace,] 1637, MS apace
 lle] MS, BR I
 follow] BR followe
 thee,] MS, BR thee
 657 MS HAS
 & good heaven cast his best regard upon us Ex
 CROSSED OUT; THE LINE AS GIVEN IN THE TEXT IS WRITTEN IN
 THE RIGHT MARGIN.
 som] 1637, MS, BR some
 angel] 1637, MS angell BR Angell
 bear] 1637, MS, BR beare
 shield] 1637, 1645, MS sheild
 us.] MS us
 STAGE DIRECTION: *The*] MS the
Scene] MS scene BR Sceane

- changes*] 1637 *Changes* MS cha CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY *changes*
Palace,] 1637 *palace* MS, BR *pallace*
deliciousness:] 1637 *deliciousnesse*, MS *deliciousnesse*. BR *delitiousness*,
soft Musick] 1637 *soft musicke* MS, BR OMIT.
Tables spread with all dainties.] 1637 *tables spread with all dainties*. MS *tables spread with all dainties* WRITTEN ABOVE THE LINE. BR *tables spread with all dainties*
appears] 1637 *appeares* MS is discover'd BR *appes*
rabble,] MS *rabble*.
and] MS &
Lady] 1637 *Ladie* MS *ladie*
enchanted] BR *inchaunted*
Chair,] 1637 *chaire* MS *chaire*. BR *chayre*,
to whom . . . and] MS OMITS.
whom] BR *whome*
Glass] 1637 *glasse*
goes about] MS *She offers*
rise.] MS *rise*
658 *Comus.*] MS Co. BR Co: IN PRINTED LETTERS.
Nay] MS *nay*
Lady] 1637, MS *Ladie* BR *ladye*
sit;] MS, BR *sit*,
wand,] MS, BR *wand*
659 *nerves*] 1637, 1645 *nervs*
Alabaster] 1637 *alablaste*, MS, BR *alablaste*
660 *statue,*] 1637, 1645, BR *statue*;
or] MS *fixt* CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY *or*
661 *Root-bound,*] 1637 *Root bound* BR *roote bound*,
Apollo.] 1673, 1645 *Apollo*, 1637 *Apollo*.
IN MS LINES 661-665 *La. Fool . . . frown?* ARE WRITTEN IN THE RIGHT MARGIN. LINES 662-664 ALSO APPEAR IN A DELETED PASSAGE FOLLOWING LINE 754 AFTER *stand back false traitor* SEE NOTE ON LINE 754. READINGS FROM THIS PASSAGE ARE REFERRED TO AS MS 2.
La.] IN MS COMUS CONTINUES HIS SPEECH WITH *why doe ye frowne* CROSSED OUT; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, *La:* BR *La:* MS 2
La
Fool do not boast,] 1637 *Foole doe not boast*, MS *foole thou art over proud* THE LAST FOUR WORDS ARE CROSSED OUT; FOL-

- LOWED BY doe not boast MS 2 stand back false traitor CROSSED
OUT. BR foole doe not boast
- 662 canst] MS 2 can'st ALL THE READINGS FROM MS 2 ARE CROSSED
OUT.
freedom] 1637, MS, MS 2, BR freedome
minde] 1637, MS mind MS 2 mynd BR mynde
- 663 With all] 1637, 1645 Withall
charms,] MS, MS 2 charmes BR charmes,
corporal rinde] 1637, MS, MS 2, BR corporall rind
- 664 haste] 1637, MS, MS 2, BR hast
immanacl'd,] MS immanacl'd
Heav'n] 1637, BR heav'n MS heavn MS 2 heaven
good.] MS, MS 2 good BR good,
- 665 Co.] BR Co:
Why] MS why BR Whye
are] MS art THE t IS CONVERTED INTO e
Lady?] 1637, MS, BR Ladie,
do] 1637, MS, BR doe
frown?] 1637 frowne? MS frow THE REMAINING LETTER OR
LETTERS ARE WORN OFF. BR frowne
- 666 Here] MS heere fio CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY heere BR
heere
dwell] 1645 dwel
no] BR noe
frowns,] MS frowns BR frownes,
nor] MS nor THE n IS INSERTED ABOVE THE LINE.
- 667 Sorrow] BR sorrowe
far:] 1637 farre: 1645 farr: MS farre. BR farr,
See] 1637, MS, BR see
here] BR heere
pleasures] 1637 pleasurs
- 668 fancy] 1637, BR fancie MS youth & fancie CROSSED OUT; FOL-
LOWED BY fancie
beget] MS beget CROSSED OUT, BUT WITH A LINE UNDERNEATH;
ABOVE, invent CROSSED OUT. BR begett
on] MS in CONVERTED INTO on
thoughts,] 1637, MS, BR thoughts
- 669 fresh] MS briske CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, fresh IN THE RIGHT
MARGIN, fresh
grows] MS retur CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY grows
lively, and] MS lively &

- returns] ms, BR returns
 670 Brisk] BR briske
April] ms Aprills THE s IS CROSSED OUT. BR Aprill
 buds] ms, BR budds
 Primrose-season.] 1637, BR primrose season. ms primrose season
 671 IN MS THE FOLLOWING DIRECTION IS WRITTEN IN THE MARGIN
 AFTER THIS LINE that w^{ch} follows heere is in the pasted leafe
 begins poore Ladie and first behold this &c. THE WORDS poore
 Ladie ARE CROSSED OUT. THE PASSAGE THUS ADDED ON THE IN-
 SERTED LEAF, WHICH IS SMALLER, CONSISTS OF LINES 671-704.
 LINES 671-677 ALSO APPEAR IN MS AFTER thinke what LINE 754,
 WHERE THEY ARE DELETED. VARIANT READINGS FROM THIS SEC-
 OND PASSAGE ARE REFERRED TO AS MS 2. IT SHOULD BE REMEM-
 BERED THAT ALL READINGS FROM MS 2 ARE CROSSED OUT.
 And first behold] BR and first behould ms 2 & looke upon
 cordial] ms, ms 2, BR cordiall
 Julep] 1637, ms, ms 2 julep
 here] ms, BR heere ms 2 OMITTS.
 672 flames, and] ms flams & ms 2 flames &
 crystal] 1637, ms crystall ms 2 ch CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED
 BY crystall BR christall
 bounds] BR bounds,
 673 spirits] BR spiritts
 balm] 1637, ms 2 balme ms, BR baulme
 and] ms, ms 2 &
 Syrops] 1637, ms, ms 2 syrops BR sirrops
 mixt.] ms, ms 2 mixt BR mixt;
 674 *Nepenthes*] ms Nepenthes IN THE LEFT MARGIN, *νηπενθής*
Thone,] 1637 *Thone* ms, BR Thone ms 2 Thôn
 675 *Egypt*] 1637 *Ægypt* ms, ms 2 *Ægypt* BR Egipt
Jove-born] 1637 *love-borne* ms, ms 2 *Jove borne* BR love-
 borne
Helena] BR Hellena IN PRINTED LETTERS.
 676 stir] 1637, ms, ms 2, BR stirre
 joy] BR loye
 this,] ms, ms 2, BR this
 677 so] BR soe
 friendly,] ms freindly BR freindly, ms 2 freindly so,
 MARKED FOR TRANSPOSITION.
 so] ms 2 so, BR soe
 cool] 1637, ms, ms 2, BR coole

- to] BR too
 thirst.] MS, MS 2 thirst BR thirst,
 AFTER THIS LINE MS HAS
 poore ladie thou hast need of some refreshing
 CROSSED OUT. BR HAS THE SAME LINE, EXCEPT THAT need IS
 SPELLED neede AND refreshing IS refreshinge
 678 MS HAS LINES 678-686 IN THE RIGHT MARGIN OF THE PASTED
 LEAF, WRITTEN AS PROSE. BR OMITTS THIS PASSAGE.
 cruel] 1637, MS cruell
 self] 1637, MS selfe
 679 dainty] 1637, MS daintie
 limms] MS lims
 680 delicacy?] 1637 delicacie? MS delicacie,
 682 deal] 1637, MS deale
 683 receiv'd] MS receav'd
 terms,] 1637 termes, MS terms
 684 condition] 1637 condition,
 685 mortal] 1637, MS mortall
 frailty] MS frailtie
 subsist,] MS subsist
 686 toil] 1637, MS toile
 pain,] 1637, MS paine,
 687 have] MS hast CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, have BR hast MS CON-
 CLUDES THE PASSAGE IN THE MARGIN WITH that have bin tir'd &c.
 been] MS bin
 tir'd] BR tired
 all day] BR aldaye
 repast,] MS repast
 688 And] MS & BR a
 have] MS hast CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, have BR hast
 wanted,] BR wanted.
 but] MS heere CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, but BR heere
 fair] 1637, MS faire BR fayre
 Virgin] 1637, MS virgin
 689 soon.] 1637, MS soone. BR soone;
 La.] BR la: IN PRINTED LETTERS. MS AND BR WRITE AS ONE
 LINE, INSTEAD OF TWO HALF LINES.
 'Twill] 1637 T'will MS, BR t'will
 traitor,] MS traitor BR traytor
 690 'Twill] 1637 T'will MS t'will BR twill
 truth] BR trueth

- and] ms &
honesty] 1637, ms, BR honestie
691 banish't] ms, BR banisht
tongue] ms tounge BR thoughts ~~CROSSED OUT~~; FOLLOWED BY
tongue
lies,] ms lies
- 692 IN MS LINES 692-695 AND 700-702 ALSO APPEAR, MUCH AL-
TERED, AFTER while heaven sees good (LINE 664) IN THE DE-
LETED PASSAGE FOLLOWING LINE 754. VARIANT READINGS FROM
THIS PASSAGE ARE REFERRED TO AS MS 2. IT SHOULD BE REMEM-
BERED THAT ALL THESE READINGS IN MS 2 ARE ~~CROSSED OUT~~.
cottage,] ms cottage BR Cottage,
and] ms, ms 2 &
abode] BR abode
- 693 Thou told'st me of?] ms thou toldst me of? ms 2 among'st
these h musl'd monsters ABOVE h musl'd is WRITTEN oughly
IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, these oughly headed monsters IN THE
LEFT MARGIN, thou toldst me of? BR thou touldst me of?
What grim aspects are these] ms, BR what grim aspects are these
ms 2 Mercie guard me ABOVE, what grim aspects are these
FOLLOWED BY (mercie guard me THEN FOLLOWS AS THE NEXT
LINE O my simplicity what sights are these? ABOVE, how have
I bin betrai'd THEN AS THE LAST PART OF THE LINE, wth darke
disguises IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, bruage IN THE NEXT LINE,
and soothing lies FOLLOWED BY & soothing flatteries. IN THE
LEFT MARGIN ABOVE, whether deluded ABOVE THE WORD lies
is WRITTEN & soothing flatteries
- 694 FOR VARIANT READINGS FROM MS 2 SEE THE NOTE ON L. 693.
oughly-headed] ms oughly headed BR ougley headed
Monsters] 1637, ms, ms 2 monsters
Mercy] 1637, BR Mercie ms mercie
me!] BR me,
- 695 FOR LINES 695-700 Hence . . . banquets, ms 2 HAS
hence wth thy treacherous kindnesse
~~CROSSED OUT~~; BELOW treacherous kindnesse is WRITTEN bru'd
sorcerie ~~CROSSED OUT~~; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, SOME DISTANCE
ABOVE, BUT CONNECTED BY A LINE WITH bru'd sorcerie is
WRITTEN
hence wth thy hel bru'd liquor lest I
throw it against y^e ground were it a draft &c
FOR THE NEXT TWO LINES,

- Thou man of lies & falshood, if thou give me it
 I throw it on the ground, were it a draft for Juno
 IN THE FIRST OF THESE LAST TWO LINES falshood HAS A LINE
 UNDERNEATH; ABOVE, falshood IN THE SECOND LINE it IS
 WRITTEN ABOVE, AFTER throw
 Hence] ms Hence
 brew'd] 1637, BR brewd ms hel brewd opiate foule CROSSED
 OUT; FOLLOWED BY brud CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY brewd
 enchauntments foule deceaver
 inchantments,] 1637 inchantments ms enchauntments BR
 enchauntments,
 foul] 1637 foule BR fowle
 deceiver,] ms, BR deceaver
 696 BR AND MS 2 OMIT LINES 696-699.
 betrai'd] 1637 betray'd ms betrayd
 697 and] ms &
 forgery,] 1637 forgerie, ms forgeries
 698 would'st] 1637, 1645, ms wouldst
 seek] ms seeke
 again] 1637, ms againe
 here] ms heere
 699 baits] ms baites
 700 draft] BR drafte
 Juno] BR Iuno,
 banquets,] 1637, ms banquets ms 2 OMITs when she banquets
 BR banquetts
 701 MS 2 HAS
 I hate it from thy hands treasonous offer, none
 ABOVE hate IS WRITTEN should reject
 taste] 1637 tast
 offer;] ms, BR offer,
 702 men] BR men;
 things,] BR things:
 703 MS 2 OMITs LINES 703-704.
 good,] ms good
 delicious] BR delitious
 704 MS WRITES LINES 703-704 IN ONE LINE.
 well-govern'd] 1637, 1645 wel-govern'd ms, BR well govern'd
 and] ms &
 appetite.] ms appetite BR appetite;
 705 IN MS THE PASSAGE ON THE INSERTED PAGE ENDS WITH Co. O

- foolishnesse of men &c.
 Co.] BR Co: IN PRINTED LETTERS.
 O] ms Oh
 foolishnes] 1637, ms foolishnesse
 men!] BR men,
 their] ms thire
 ears] 1637, ms, BR cares
 706 Doctors] 1637, 1645, BR doctors
 Stoick] ms stoick
 Furr,] 1637 furre, ms gowne CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY
 furre BR furr. CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY furr
 707 their] ms thire
 precepts] 1637, ms præcepts BR pcepts
 Cynick] BR Cinick
 Tub,] 1637 tub, ms, BR tub
 708 Praising] BR praisinge
 lean] 1637, ms, BR leane,
 and] ms &
 shallow] BR shallow THE h IS NOT MADE IN THE USUAL FORM,
 AND APPEARS TO BE BLOTTED.
 Abstinence.] ms abstinence BR abstinence.
 709 Wherefore] ms wherfore
 Nature] ms, BR nature
 powre] BR power
 forth,] 1637, ms forth BR furth
 710 full] ms, BR full,
 and] ms &
 unwithdrawing] BR vnwithdroweinge
 hand,] ms hand
 711 Covering] BR coveringe
 fruits,] ms & wth CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY fruits, BR fruits
 and] ms &
 flocks,] 1637, ms, BR flocks
 712 Thronging] ms cramming CROSSED OUT; IN THE LEFT MARGIN,
 thronging BR throngeinge
 Seas] 1637, ms, BR seas
 spawn] 1637, ms, BR spawn
 innumerable,] 1637, ms, BR innumerable
 MS HAS AFTER THIS LINE
 the feilds wth cattell & the aire wth fowle
 CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY LINE 713 IN THE RIGHT MARGIN.

- 713 please,] ms please
 and] ms &
 curious] BR Curious
 taste?] 1637 tast? ms taste BR tast,
- 714 work] ms, BR worke
 spinning] BR spinninge
 Worms,] 1637 worms, ms worms BR wormes
- 715 their] ms thire
 green] ms, BR greene
 shops] BR shopps,
 smooth-hair'd] ms smooth haird BR smoothe-haired
 silk] ms, BR silke
- 716 To deck] ms to deck CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, to adorne THE LAST
 WORD IS CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY deck
 Sons] BR sonns
 no] BR noe
- 717 plenty,] ms plentie 1637, BR plentie,
 own] 1637, ms, BR owne
 loyns] ms, BR loynes
- 718 th' all-worshipt] 1637 th' all worship't ms the' all-worship't
 BR th' all worshipt
 ore,] ms ore BR oare
 and] ms &
 precious] BR pretious
 gems] ms gemms
- 719 children] BR childeren
 with;] ms wth. BR with,
- 720 temperance] BR temperance,
 feed] BR feede
 Pulse,] ms pulse CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY fetches CROSSED
 OUT; FOLLOWED BY pulse BR pulse
- 721 Drink] ms, BR drinke
 clear] ms, BR cleere
 stream] 1637, ms, BR streame
 and] ms &
 nothing] BR noethinge
 wear] 1637, ms, BR weare
 Freize,] ms freise BR freeze
- 722 all-giver] ms all giver BR allgiver
 be] ms be'
 unthank't,] ms unthank't

- unprais'd,] ms, BR unprais'd
 723 half] 1637, ms, BR halfe
 known] ms, BR knowne
 and] ms &
 despis'd,] ms dispis'd BR despis'd
 724 we] ms, BR wee
 grudging] BR grudgeinge
 master,] ms maister BR Master,
 725 MS HAS THIS LINE IN THE RIGHT MARGIN.
 wealth,] ms, BR wealth
 726 And live like] ms living as THE ing IN THE FIRST WORD IS
 CROSSED OUT AND CONVERTED INTO e THE LAST WORD IS CROSSED
 OUT. IN THE LEFT MARGIN, & ABOVE, BETWEEN live AND as IS
 WRITTEN FOR CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY like
 Natures] ms, BR natures
 bastards,] ms bastards
 sons,] ms sons BR sonns,
 727 Who] BR whoe
 own] ms, BR owne
 weight,] ms waight BR waite
 728 waste] 1637, ms, BR wast
 fertility;] 1637 fertilitie; ms fertilitie BR fertillitie,
 729 MS HAS THIS LINE IN THE RIGHT MARGIN.
 cumber'd,] ms cumber'd BR cumberd,
 and] ms &
 air] 1637, ms aire BR ayre
 dark't] BR dark'd
 plumes,] ms, BR plumes
 730 herds] 1637, ms, BR heards
 over-multitude] 1637 over-inultitude ms, BR over multitude
 their] ms thire
 Lords,] ms, BR Lords
 731 The Sea o'refraught] 1637 The sea ore-fraught ms the sea
 orefraught CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY the ore THE LAST WORD
 IS CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, sea THE DELETED ore IS FOLLOWED BY
 orefraught BR the sea orefraught
 swel,] 1637, 1645, BR swell, MS HAS
 heave her waters up
 above the shoare,
 CROSSED OUT; ABOVE heave IS WRITTEN swell
 &] 1637, ms, BR and

- 732 Would so emblaze the forehead of the Deep,] 1637 Would so
emblaze the forehead of the Deep, ms would so be studded the
center wth thire starrelight ~~CROSSED OUT~~; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN,
and so emblaze the forehead of y^e deepe THE and is ~~CROSSED OUT~~
AND would WRITTEN ABOVE. BR would soe emblaze with starre,
that they belowe
- 733 And so bestudd with Stars,] 1637 And so bestudde with stars ms
were they not taken thence ~~CROSSED OUT~~, EXCEPT THAT hence is
LEFT UNDELETED; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, UNDER THE PRECED-
ING LINE, and so bestudde wth starres BR OMITTS.
that they below] ms that they below FOLLOWING thence ALSO
WRITTEN IN THE MARGIN, FOLLOWING starres BR that they belowe
WRITTEN AS THE LAST PART OF LINE 732.
- 734 grow] BR growe
inur'd] ms, BR enur'd
light,] ms day ~~CROSSED OUT~~; ABOVE, light
and] ms &
com] 1637, ms, BR come
- 735 gaze] BR gase
Sun] ms sun BR sunn
shameles] 1637, 1645 shameless ms shamelesse
brows.] ms browes BR browes.
- 736 BR OMITTS LINES 736-754
Lady] 1637, ms Ladie
and] ms nor ~~CROSSED OUT~~, WITH A LINE UNDERNEATH; ABOVE,
and ~~CROSSED OUT~~; PRECEDED BY nor
cosen'd] ms cozen'd
- 737 Virginitie,] 1637 Virginitie, ms virginity
- 738 Beauty] 1637 Beautie ms beautie
coyn,] 1637 coine, ms coine
hoorded,] ms hoorded
- 739 currant] ms current THE e is ~~CROSSED OUT~~ AND a WRITTEN
ABOVE.
and] ms &
thereof] ms therof
- 740 mutual] 1637, ms mutuall
and] ms &
partak'n blisse,] 1637 partaken blisse, ms partaken blisse
- 741 Unsavoury] 1637 Vnsavourie
injoyment] ms enjoyment THE FIRST LETTER IS CHANGED INTO
i OR POSSIBLY AN i INTO e

- self.] 1673, 1645 self 1637, ms selfe
 742 time.] ms tyme
 a] MS an WITH A CIRCLE DRAWN AROUND IT AND A CROSS IN THE
 LEFT MARGIN.
 743 stalk] 1637, ms stalke
 with languish't head.] ms & fades away ~~CROSSED OUT~~; ~~FOL-~~
~~LOWED BY~~ wth languish't head
 744 Beauty] 1637 Beautie ms beautie
 brag, and] ms brag &
 shown] 1637 showne ms shewne
 745 and] ms on
 solemnities] ms solemnities
 746 workmanship;] ms workmanship.
 747 keep] 1637, ms keepe
 home,] ms home
 748 their] ms thire
 thence;] ms from thence, THE FIRST WORD IS WRITTEN ABOVE
 THE LINE AND ~~CROSSED OUT~~.
 complexions] ms beetle ~~CROSSED OUT~~; FOLLOWED BY bfo ~~CROSSED~~
~~OUT~~; FOLLOWED BY brows ~~CROSSED OUT~~; FOLLOWED BY com-
 plexions
 749 sorry grain] 1637, ms sorrie graine
 750 sampler, and] ms sample, or
 wooll.] ms wooll
 751 vermeil-tinctur'd] ms vermeil tinctur'd THE r IN THE FIRST
 WORD IS CONVERTED FROM AN ORIGINAL i
 752 the] 1673 the the
 Morn?] 1637 Morne ms morne
 753 another] ms a nother
 gifts,] 1637 gifts? ms guifts
 754 Think] 1637 Thinke ms thinke
 and be adviz'd, you are but young yet.] 1637 and be adviz'd,
 you are but yong yet. ms and looke upon this cordial julep
~~CROSSED OUT~~; FOLLOWED BY LINES 672-677. THEN COMES
 poore Ladie thou hast need of some refreshing
 that hast bin tir'd all day wthout repast
 & timely rest hast wanted heere sweet Ladie
 this will restore all soone La stand back false traitor
 FOLLOWED BY LINES 662-664. IN LINE 3 OF THE PASSAGE GIVEN
 ABOVE sweet Ladie PREVIOUSLY ~~CROSSED OUT~~, IS FOLLOWED BY
 fairest virgin THE WORD fairest IS CHANGED INTO faire THEN

FOLLOWS A PASSAGE, MUCH ALTERED, WHICH STANDS FOR LINES 692-702 OF THE PRESENT TEXT. SEE THE NOTES ON THESE VARIOUS LINES. THE ENTIRE PASSAGE IS CROSSED OUT, AND ABOVE THE LAST PART OF THE FIRST LINE IS WRITTEN & be advis'd, you are but young yet

and] ms &

adviz'd] ms advis'd

young] 1637 yong

yet.] ms yet

755 La.] BR la:

lips] BR lipps

756 unhallow'd] ms unhallowd BR vnhalloved

air] 1637, ms aire BR ayre

Jugler] ms juggler BR lugler

757 think] 1637, ms, BR thinke

charm] 1637, ms, BR charme

judgement,] ms judgement BR ludgement,

mine] ms mye OVER THE LETTER y IS AN EXPANSION MARK.

BR my

758 Obtruding] BR obtrudinge

pranckt] ms pranck't BR prank't

garb.] 1637, BR garbe. ms garbe

759 bolt] ms boult THE u IS CROSSED OUT. BR boult

arguments,] 1637, ms, BR arguments

760 no] BR noe

pride:] ms pride BR pride.

761 Impostor] BR Imposter,

do] 1637, ms, BR doe

not] ms NOT WRITTEN ABOVE THE LINE. BR NOT FOLLOWED BY

thinke THE LAST WORD IS CROSSED OUT.

nature,] 1637, ms, BR nature

762 would] ms ment CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, would

763 abundance,] 1673 abundance 1637, 1645, ms, BR abundance,

cateres] 1637, ms cateresse 1645 cateress BR Chateresse

764 Means] ms intends CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY means

only] 1645, BR onely

good] BR good,

765 according] BR accordinge

laws,] 1637, ms laws BR lawes,

766 holy] ms holie

Temperance:] 1637 Temperance, ms temperance BR tem-

- perance.
 767 If] BR If
 just] BR lust
 pines] BR pyne
 768 moderate] 1637 moderate,
 and] MS &
 beseeching] BR beseeching
 769 lewdly-pamper'd] 1637 lewdy-pamper'd MS lewdly-pamper'd
 BR leudly-pamper'd
 Luxury] 1637 Luxurie MS, BR luxurie
 770 heaps] MS heapes BR heap's
 som] 1637, MS, BR some
 few] BR fewe,
 excess,] 1637 excesse, MS, BR excesse
 771 blessings] BR blessinge,
 dispenc't] MS dispens't BR dispenst
 772 unsuperfluous] BR vnsupflous
 eeuen] 1637, BR even
 proportion,] MS proportion
 773 no] BR noe
 encomber'd] MS encumberd BR encomberd
 store,] MS store BR store.
 774 thank't,] MS thank
 775 paid] BR payed
 gluttony] MS, BR gluttonie
 776 Ne're] BR neere
 Heav'n] 1637, MS heav'n BR heav'n,
 feast,] MS feast BR feasts
 777 besotted] MS a sottish CHANGED INTO besotted BR beesotted
 778 Cramms,] MS cramms BR crams,
 and] MS &
 blasphemes] MS blasphems BR blasphememes
 feeder.] BR feeder,
 Shall] BOTH MS AND BR OMIT LINES 778-805 Shall I . . .
 strongly.
 go] 1637 goe
 779 anow] 1637 enough 1645 anough
 To] 1637 to
 780 Arm] 1637 Arme
 contemptuous] 1637 reproachfull
 781 Chastity;] 1637 Chastitie 1645 Chastity,

- 782 Fain] 1637 Faine
 something] 1637 something
- 783 Ear] 1637, 1645 Eare
 Soul] 1637 Soule
- 784 mystery] 1637 mysterie
- 786 Virginity] 1637 Virginitie
- 788 happiness] 1637 hapinesse 1645 happines
 present] 1637 præsent
- 789 dear] 1637 deere 1645 deer
- 790 been] 1637 beene
- 791 hear] 1637 heare
 self] 1637 selfe
- 792 try] 1637 trie
- 797 high,] 1637 high
- 798 o're] 1637 ore
- 799 feel] 1637 feele
 do fear] 1637 doe feare
- 800 som] 1637 some
- 801 mortal] 1637 mortall
- 803 chains] 1637 chaines
- 804 som] 1637 some
- 805 MS AND BR AFTER feeder LINE 778, CONTINUE WITH WHAT IS
 NOW THE LAST PART OF LINE 805. MS HAS Co. BR Co:
 Com,] 1637, BR Come; MS Come
 no more,] MS y'are too morall ~~CROSSED OUT~~; ABOVE, no more
 BR noe more
- 806 MS HAS
 this is meere morall stuffe the very lees
 & setlings of a melancholy blood
 ABOVE this is meere morall IS WRITTEN your morall stuffe ABOVE
 very IS WRITTEN tilted WITH A CARET BETWEEN very AND lees
 THE ENTIRE PASSAGE IS ~~CROSSED OUT~~, AND LINES 806-809 ARE
 WRITTEN IN THE RIGHT MARGIN.
 is] MS OMITTS.
 meer] 1637, MS, BR meere
 morall] 1637 morall BR mortall
 babble] MS bable BR babble,
 and] MS &
- 807 canon laws] BR Canon lawes
 foundation;] 1637 foundation, MS, BR foundation
- 808 this,] BR this;

- 'tis] MS, BR tis
 809 setlings] BR setlinge
 melancholy] BR mellancholy
 blood;] MS blood BR bloud,
 810 But] BR But
 streight] MS, BR streite
 811 bathe] MS, BR bath
 drooping spirits] BR droopinge spiritts
 812 the bliss] 1637, BR the blisse MS y^e blisse WRITTEN ABOVE.
 dreams] MS, BR dreames
 Be wise,] MS, BR be wise
 and] MS &
 taste.—] 1637 tast.— MS tast. BR tast;
 STAGE DIRECTION:
The] MS the
Brothers] 1637 *brothers* MS, BR brothers
rush] BR rushe
with Swords drawn] 1637 *with swords drawne* MS OMITTS. BR
 with swords drawne
wrest his Glass out of his hand, and break it against the ground;]
 1637 HAS THE SAME, EXCEPT THAT *Glass* IS SPELLED *glasse* AND
break IS *breake* MS strike his glasse downe BR HAS THE SAME AS
 1637, EXCEPT THAT FOR *glasse* IS *glasse* OF LIQUOR
his rout make sign of resistance, but are all driven in;] 1637,
 1645 HAVE THE SAME, EXCEPT THAT *sign* IS SPELLED *signe* MS
 the shapes make as though they would resist but are all driven in.
 BEFORE shapes IS WRITTEN monsters CROSSED OUT. BR HAS THE
 SAME AS 1637, EXCEPT THAT *rout* IS SPELLED *iowte*
The attendant Spirit comes in.] MS *Dæmon* enter wth them BR
 the Demon is to come in with the brothers. THE WORD Demon
 IS IN PRINTED LETTERS.
 813 *Spir.*] MS *Dæ.* BR *De:* IN PRINTED LETTERS.
 What,] MS what BR What
 you] BR yee
 let] BR lest
 Enchanter] 1637, 1645 enchanter MS enchaunter BR In-
 chaunter
 scape] MS *spasse* CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY *scape*
 814 O] MS oh
 ye] 1637, MS, BR yee
 mistook] 1637, MS, BR mistooke

- ye] 1637, MS, BR yee
 snatcht] MS snatch't
 wand] BR wand,
- 815 and] MS &
 fast;] BR fast,
 rod] MS art ~~CROSSED OUT~~; ABOVE, rod
 revers't,] MS revers't BR reverst
- 816 dissevering] BR disseveringe
 power,] 1637, MS, BR power
- 817 We] 1637 Wee MS, BR wee
 Lady] 1637 Ladie MS la.
 sits here] MS remains ~~CROSSED OUT~~; FOLLOWED BY heere sits
 BR sitts heere
- 818 stony] 1637, MS, BR stonie
 fixt,] MS fixt
 and] MS &
 motionless;] 1637 motionlesse; MS, BR motionlesse.
- 819 stay] BR staye
 now] BR nowe
 bethink] 1637, MS, BR bethinke
 me,] MS, BR me
- 820 Som other means I have] 1637 Som other meanes I have MS
 there is another way ~~CROSSED OUT~~; ABOVE, some other meanes I
 have BR some other meanes I haue
 which] MS, BR that
 us'd,] MS us'd BR vsed
- 821 *Melibæus*] BR Millebeus
- 822 Shepherd] 1637, MS, BR shepheard
 ere] MS e're
 pip't] 1637 pipe'd BR pipt
 plains.] MS plaines BR playnes
- 823 There] MS there NO INDENTATION.
 Nymph] 1637, MS nymph BR Nimphe
 far] 1637, MS farre 1645, BR farr
 hence,] 1637, MS, BR hence
- 824 curb] MS curbe BR Curbe,
 sways] MS swaies BR swayes
 smooth] BR smoothe
 Severn stream,] MS Severne streame BR scaverne streame,
- 825 *Sabrina*] BR Sabrina IN PRINTED LETTERS.
 name,] MS name

- Virgin pure,] 1637, BR virgin pure, MS virgin goddesse chast
 THE LAST TWO WORDS ARE CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY pure
- 826 Whilom] 1637 Whilome MS, BR whilome
 she] 1637 shee
Lochrine,] MS Lochrine BR Lochrine THE c IS BLOTTED OUT.
- 827 That] BR whoe
 Scepter] 1637, MS, BR scepter
 Father] 1637, 1645, MS father BR fathe
Brute.] MS Brute
- 828 The] 1637, 1645, She MS, BR she
 guiltless] 1637, MS guiltlesse
 damsel] 1637, 1645, MS damsell BR dam'sell
 flying] BR flyinge
 pursuit] MS, BR psuite
- 829 stepdam] MS stepdame BR stepdame,
Guendolen,] MS Guendolen BR Gwendolen IN PRINTED
 LETTERS.
- 830 fair] 1637, MS, BR faire
 flood] MS floud CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY streame CROSSED
 OUT; FOLLOWED BY floud BR floud,
- 831 stay'd] MS stayd BR stayed
 cross-flowing] 1637 crossc-flowing 1645 cross flowing MS
 crosse flowing BR Crosse floweing
 course,] MS course
- 832 water Nymphs] MS waternymphs BR water nimphs
 bottom] 1637, MS bottome
 plaid,] 1637, MS playd BR played
- 833 their] MS thire
 pearled] MS white CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, pearled BR peackled
 wrists] BR wrists,
 and] MS TO CONVERTED INTO &
 took] 1637, BR tooke MS receave CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, carie
 CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY take CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY
 took
 in,] MS, BR in
- 834 Bearing] MS and bore CROSSED OUT; PRECEDED BY bearing BR
 bearinge
 straight] 1637, BR straite MS straite WRITTEN ABOVE THE LINE.
Nereus] BR Nereus IN PRINTED LETTERS.
 Hall,] 1637, MS, BR hall
- 835 Who] BR whoe

- woes,] 1637 woes
 rear'd] 1637 reatd BR reard
 lank] 1637, BR lanke MS lanck
 head,] MS, BR head
 836 imbathe] MS, BR imbath
 837 lavers] BR lavers,
 strew'd] 1637, BR strewd
 Asphodil,] 1637 asphodil, MS Asphodil THE i IS WRITTEN
 OVER AN e BR Asphodill THE i IS WRITTEN OVER AN e
 838 porch] 1637 porch, BR portch
 and] MS &
 sence] MS, BR sence
 839 Ambrosial] 1637 ambrosial MS, BR ambrosiall
 Oils] 1637, MS oyles BR oyles,
 reviv'd,] MS reviv'd BR revived
 840 underwent] MS under went
 quick] 1637 quicke,
 immortal] 1637, MS, BR immortall
 841 Goddess] 1637, MS goddesse BR goddess
 River,] 1637 river; MS river, BR River.
 retains] 1637, MS, BR retaines
 842 maid'n] 1637, BR maiden MS maiden THE i IS WRITTEN
 ABOVE.
 gentlenes] 1637, MS gentlenesse BR gentleness
 oft] BR ofte
 Eeve] 1637 eve MS eeve THE FIRST e IS CROSSED OUT. BR Eve
 843 Visits] BR visitts
 herds] 1637, MS, BR heards
 along] BR alonge
 meadows,] MS meadows THE a IS WRITTEN ABOVE. BR
 meadowes
 844 Helping] BR helpinge
 and] MS &
 luck] 1637 lucke
 845 medling] BR medlinge
 Elfe] 1637 elfe
 make,] MS leave CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY makes THE s IS
 CROSSED OUT. AFTER THIS LINE MS HAS
 and often takes our cattell wth strange pinches
 THE wth IS CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, wth
 846 BR OMITTS THIS LINE.

- pretious] 1637, ms precious
 heals.] 1637 heales. ms heales
- 847 Shepherds] 1637, ms, BR shepheards
 their] ms thire
 festivals] 1637, BR festivalls
- 848 Carrol] 1637, BR Carroll ms carroll
 goodnes] 1637, ms goodnesse
 lowd] ms, BR loud
 rustick] 1637 rusticke ms lovely ~~CROSSED OUT; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN~~, rustick
 layes,] ms, BR layes
- 849 throw] BR throwe
 sweet] BR sweete
 stream] 1637, ms, BR streame
- 850 pancies,] ms pancies
 pinks, and gaudy] 1637 pinks, and gaudie ms & of bonnie
~~CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, pinks & IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, gaudie~~
 BR pinkes, and gaudy
 Daffadils.] 1637 daffadills. ms daffadils BR daffadils.
- 851 And,] ms and
 old] BR owld
 Swain] 1637 Swaine ms swaine BR Swayne
 said] ms sed
 unlock] 1637 unlocke
- 852 The] ms each ~~CROSSED OUT; PRECEDED BY the~~
 clasping] BR claspinge
 charm,] 1637 charme, ms charme THE r IS WRITTEN ABOVE.
 BR Charme,
 and] ms &
 thaw the numming spell] ms secret holding spell ~~CROSSED OUT;~~
~~FOLLOWED BY melt each numing spell THE FIRST TWO WORDS~~
~~ARE CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, thaw the~~ BR thawe the numminge
 Spell
- 853 invok't] BR invok'd
 Song,] ms song BR songe:
- 854 maid'nhood] 1637, ms maidenhood BR maydenhood
 loves, and] ms loves &
 will be swift] BR wilbe swifte
- 855 aid] ms aide WRITTEN ABOVE THE LINE. BR ayde
 Virgin] 1637, ms virgin 1645 Virgin,
 self] 1637, ms, BR selfe

- 856 In hard besetting need,] ms in honourd vertues cause, **CROSSED OUT; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, in hard distressed need** BR (in hard besetting neede)
try] 1637, ms, BR tric
- 857 adde] BR add
power] ms power **CROSSED OUT, BUT WITH A LINE UNDERNEATH; FOLLOWED BY call** **CROSSED OUT; ABOVE power IS WRITTEN** power
som] 1637, ms, BR some
adjuring] ms strong **CROSSED OUT; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, adjuring** BR adiuringe
verse.] ms verse
- STAGE DIRECTION: **SONG.**] 1637 *Song*. ms *Song* BR *Songe*. IN PRINTED LETTERS. MS ADD GIVES LINES 859-866 AS THE THIRD SONG.
- 858 *Sabrina*] BR Sabrina IN PRINTED LETTERS. MS ADD Sabrina
Sabrina
faire] 1637 *faire* ms *faire* BR *faire* IN PRINTED LETTERS.
- 859 *Listen*] ms Listen virgin THE LAST WORD IS **CROSSED OUT.** BR Listen
art sitting] ms sit't **CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY art sitting** BR art *Sittinge*
- 860 *glassie,*] ms *glassie* ms ADD *glassy*
cool,] 1637 *coole*, ms *coole* BR *coole*, ms ADD *cool*
wave,] ms, BR *wave* ms ADD *Wave*
- 861 *braids*] BR *braides*
Lillies] 1637 *lillies* ms, BR, *lillies* ms ADD *lillys*
- 862 *train*] 1637 *traine* ms *traine* THE r IS WRITTEN ABOVE; THE ENTIRE WORD IS **CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY** *traine* BR *traine*
ms ADD *Train*
amber-dropping] BR *Amber-droppinge* ms ADD *Amber dropping*
hair,] 1637 *haire*, ms *haire* BR *haire*; ms ADD *Hair*;
- 863 *dear*] 1637 *deare* ms *deare* BR *deere*
honours] BR *honors* ms ADD *Honours*
sake,] 1637 *sake* ms, BR, ms ADD *sake*
- 864 *Goddess*] 1637 *Goddesse* ms *Goddesse*
lake,] 1637 *lake* ms, BR *lake* ms ADD *Lake*
- 865 *and*] BR & ms ADD *Liste* **CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY** *and*
save.] ms *save*
AFTER THIS LINE MS HAS IN THE RIGHT MARGIN to be said BR

HAS THE DIRECTION IN THE CENTER OF THE PAGE The verse to
singe or not.

866 appear] 1637, MS appeare BR appe

867 great] BR greate
Oceanus,] MS Oceanus

868 IN MS LINES 868-873 ARE WRITTEN IN THE RIGHT MARGIN.
the earth-shaking] 1637, MS th' earth shaking BR th' earth-
shakinge

Neptune's] 1637 *Neptun's* MS neptunes BR Neptunes
mace,] 1637, MS mace

869 *Tethys*] BR Tethis
majestick] 1637 majesticke
pace,] MS pace

870 IN BR THIS LINE IS PRECEDED BY El br:

hoary] 1637, MS, BR hoarie
Nereus] BR Nereus IN PRINTED LETTERS.
wrincled] MS wrincled CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY wrincled
look,] 1637, BR looke, MS looke

871 wisards] MS, BR wizards
hook,] 1637, BR hooke, MS hooke

872 PRECEDED IN BR BY 2 bro:
scaly] 1637, BR scalie
winding] BR windinge
shell,] 1637 shell. MS shell

873 old] BR ould
sooth-saying] 1637 sooth saying BR sooth-sayinge
spell,] MS spell

874 IN MS THE PASSAGE IN THE MARGIN ENDS WITH by Leucotheas &c
IN BR THIS LINE IS PRECEDED BY El br:

Leucothea's] 1637 *Leucothea's* BR Lewcotheas
lovely] 1637 ovely THE l FAILED TO PRINT.
hands,] MS hands

875 and] MS &
son] BR sonne
strands,] MS strands

876 IN BR THIS LINE IS PRECEDED BY 2 br:
Thetis] BR Tes CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY Thetis
tinsel-slipper'd] BR tinsel-slipperd
feet,] 1637 feet; MS feet BR feete,

877 Songs] 1637, MS, BR songs
Sirens] BR sirens

- sweet,] MS sweet BR sweete,
 878 MS HAS A LARGE X DRAWN THROUGH THE CENTER OF LINES 878-881, AS IF MILTON FIRST INTENDED TO DELETE THEM AND THEN CHANGED HIS MIND. IN BR THIS LINE IS PRECEDED BY El br: *Parthenope's*] 1637 *Parthenope's* BR *Parthenopes* dear tomb,] MS deare tomb BR deare tombe,
 879 fair] 1637, MS faire BR fayer *Ligea's*] 1637 *Ligea's* MS *Ligéas* BR *Ligeas* comb,] MS combe BR Combe,
 880 Wherewith] 1645 Wherewith MS wherwth sits] BR sits rocks] BR rocks,
 881 Sleeking] BR sleekeinge alluring] BR alluringe locks,] MS locks
 882 MS HAS LINES 882-883 WRITTEN IN THE RIGHT MARGIN. IN BR LINE 882 IS PRECEDED BY De: By] BR By *Nymphs*] MS nymphs BR *Nimphes* dance] BR daunce,
 883 streams] BR streames wily] 1637, MS, BR wilie glance.] 1637, 1645 glance, MS glance BR glaunce,
 884 Rise, rise,] 1637 Rise, rise MS rise rise and] MS & head] BR head,
 885 coral-pav'n] 1637 coral-paven MS corall-paved THE d IS CONVERTED INTO n BR Corall paven bed,] MS bed
 886 headlong] BR headlonge wave,] 1637, MS wave
 887 answerd] 1645 answer'd BR answered have.] MS have BR have,
 888 Listen and save.] MS Listen & save BR Listen. & save.
 STAGE DIRECTION: Sabrina] 1637, 1645 *Sabrina* BR *Sabrina* IN PRINTED LETTERS. rises,] 1637 *rises* MS, BR rises by water-Nymphs,] 1637 by water *Nimphes* 1645 by water-Nymphes, MS wth the water nymphs BR by the water nymphes & singr.] 1637, 1645 and singr. MS Sings BR and sings.
 889 rushy-fringed] 1637 *rushie fringed* MS *rushie-fringed* BR

- rushie fringed
bank,] 1637 *banke*, MS banck BR banke
 890 *grows*] 1637 *growes* BR growes
Willow] 1637 *willow* MS, BR willow,
and] MS &
Osier] 1637 *osier* MS osier
dank,] 1637 *dancke* MS danck BR danke
 891 *sliding*] BR slydinge
Chariot] 1637 *chariot* MS chariot BR Chariott
staves,] MS staves
 892 *Thick*] 1637 *Thicke* BR Thick
set] BR sett
Agat] 1637 *agat* BR Agate
azurn] 1637 *azurne* MS azurne BR Azur'd
sheen] 1637 *sheene* MS, BR shcene
 893 *Of*] BR Of
Turkis] 1637 *turkkis* MS turquis CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY
 turkis
and] MS &
Emrauld] 1637 *Emrould* MS emerald CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED
 BY emrauld BR Emerald
green] 1637 *greene* MS, BR greene
 894 *That in the channel straves,*] 1637, 1645 *That in the channell*
straves, MS that my rich wheeles inlayes CROSSED OUT; FOL-
 LOWED BY that in the channell straies BR that in the Channell
 straves,
 895 *Whilst*] MS, BR Whilst BR MAKES A NEW PARAGRAPH.
off] BR of
fleet] BR fleete
 896 *set*] BR rest
printless] 1637 *printlesse* MS printlesse BR printles
feet] BR feete
 897 *O're*] 1637 *Ore* MS, BR ore
Cowslips] 1637 *cowslips* MS couslips BR Couslips
Velvet] 1637 *velvet* MS velvet BR OMITTS.
head,] MS, BR head
 898 *not*] MS NOT WRITTEN ABOVE THE LINE.
tread,] MS, BR tread
 899 *Gentle*] MS Gentle
swain] 1637 *swaine* MS swaine BR swayne
request] MS behe CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY request

- 900 *here.*] MS, BR heere
 901 *Spir.*] MS Dæ. BR De:
 Goddess dear] 1637 Goddesse deare MS Goddesse deere BR
 Goddess deere IN PRINTED LETTERS.
 902 We] 1637, BR Wee MS wee
 implore] BR ymplore
 powerful] 1637, MS, BR powerfull
 903 undo] 1637, 1645, MS, BR undoe
 charmed] MS mag CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY charmed BR
 Charmed
 904 Virgin] 1637, MS, BR virgin
 here] MS, BR heere
 distrest,] MS distres't BR distrest
 905 and] MS &
 906 inchanter] MS enchanter BR inchaunters
 907 *Sab.*] MS Sa. BR Sab:
 Shepherd] 1637, MS, BR Shepheard
 'tis] 1637, MS, BR tis
 908 help] 1637, MS, BR helpe
 insnared] MS, BR ensnared
 chastity;] 1637 chastitie; MS chastitie BR Chastitie;
 909 Brightest] MS vertuous CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY Brightest
 Lady] 1637 Ladie MS ladie
 look] 1637, MS, BR looke
 me,] MS me
 910 sprinkle] 1637, MS sprinkle BR spincle
 thy] BR this
 brest] MS brest THE r IS WRITTEN ABOVE.
 911 fountain] 1637, MS fountaine BR fountayne
 pure,] 1637, MS, BR pure
 912 pretious] 1637, MS precious
 cure,] MS cure BR Cure,
 913 tip,] MS tip
 914 lip,] MS lip
 915 venom'd seat] 1637, MS venom'd seate BR Venom'd seate
 916 Smear'd] BR smeard
 gumms] 1637 gummes
 glutenous] BR gluttenous
 heat] 1637, MS, BR heate
 917 chaste] 1637, MS, BR chast
 palms] 1637, MS palmes BR palmes,

- moist] BR moist,
and cold,] MS & cold BR & could
918 hold;] 1637 hold. MS, BR hold
AFTER THIS LINE MS HAS IN THE RIGHT MARGIN *Sabrina descends*
AND BELOW THIS, *The ladie rises out of her seate*
919 haste] 1637, MS hast BR hast,
morning] BR morninge
hour] 1637 houre MS, BR howre
920 To] MS To WRITTEN IN THE MARGIN.
wait] 1637, MS, BR waite
in] MS ON CHANGED INTO in
Amphitrite's] 1637 *Amphitrite's* MS; BR *Amphitrites*
bowr.] 1637 bowre. MS in her CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY
bowre BR bower

STAGE DIRECTION:

- MS HAVING GIVEN THE STAGE DIRECTION BEFORE OMITS IT HERE.
Sabrina] 1637, 1645 *Sabrina* BR *Sabrina* IN PRINTED LETTERS.
descends,] 1637 *descends* BR descends
Lady] 1637 *Ladie* BR lady
her seat] 1637 *her seate* BR he seate
921 *Spir.*] MS Dæ. BR De:
Virgin,] MS, BR Virgin
daughter] BR Daughter
922 old] BR owld
line] 1645 line, BR lyne,
923 brimmed] MS crystall CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, brimmed
924 Their] MS thire
miss] 1637, MS, BR misse
925 petty] 1637, BR pettie
rills,] MS, BR rills
926 tumble] 1673 tumbled 1637, 1645, MS, BR tumble
down] 1637, MS, BR downe
the] MS from CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, the
snowy] 1637, MS, BR snowie
hills:] MS, BR hills
927 Summer] BR Summer,
air] 1637, MS, BR aire
928 scorch] BR scortch
fair,] 1637 faire, MS faire BR fayer
929 wet] BR wett
Octobers] 1637 *Octobers*

- flood] BR floud
 930 crystal] 1637, MS crystall BR Cristall
 mudd,] 1637 mudde, MS, BR mud
 931 billows] 1637, MS, BR billowes
 rowl] 1637, BR rowle MS roule
 ashoar] 1637, BR a shoare MS a shore
 932 beryl,] 1637 beryll, MS, BR beryll
 and] MS &
 golden ore,] MS golden ore BR goulden Oare
 933 lofty] 1637, BR loftie
 crown'd] MS crownd BR Crownd
 934 tower] 1637 tower, MS, BR towre,
 and] MS &
 terras] 1637 terrasse 1645 terrass MS, BR terrace
 round,] MS, BR round
 935 here] MS, BR heere
 and] MS &
 banks] MS bancks BR banks
 936 Groves] 1637, MS, BR groves
 myrrhe,] MS mirrhe, BR mirhe
 and] MS &
 cinnamon] BR cynamon
 AFTER THIS LINE, IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, MS HAS Song ends BR
 songe ends.
 937 IN BR THIS LINE IS PRECEDED BY El br:
 Com] 1637, MS, BR Come
 Lady] 1637, MS Ladie BR lady CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, sister
 while] BR will CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY while
 Heaven] 1637 heaven MS, BR heav'n
 grace,] MS, BR grace
 938 place,] MS, BR place
 939 Lest] BR least
 Sorcerer] 1637, BR sorcerer
 entice] 1637, MS, BR intice
 940 som] 1637, MS, BR some
 new] BR newe
 device.] MS device BR device,
 941 waste,] 1637, MS, BR wast
 needles] 1637, MS needlesse BR needles
 942 we] MS, BR wee
 com] 1637, MS, BR come

- holier] 1637, ms holyer
ground,] ms, BR ground
- 943 IN BR THIS LINE IS PRECEDED BY De:
shall be] BR shalbe
- 944 gloomy] 1637, ms, BR gloomie
covert] BR Covert
wide,] ms wide
- 946 Fathers] ms, BR fathers
residence,] ms residence
- 947 met] ms come CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, met
- 948 friend] 1637, ms, BR freind
- 949 wish't] BR wisht
presence] ms præsence
and] ms &
- 950 Swains] ms swayns BR swaynes
there] ms, BR neere
abide,] ms, BR abide
- 951 Jiggs,] ms Jiggs
and] ms &
rural] 1637, ms, BR rurall
dance] BR daunce
resort,] ms resort BR resorte
- 952 We] 1637 Wee ms, BR wee
their] ms thire BR this
sport,] ms sport BR sporte,
- 953 sudden] 1637, ms suddaine BR suddaine
coming] 1637, ms comming BR Cominge
- 954 their] ms thire
mirth] 1637, BR mirth,
and] ms &
chere;] 1637 chere, ms cheere THE SECOND e IS CROSSED OUT.
BR cheere,
- 955 IN BR THIS LINE IS PRECEDED BY el br:
Com] 1637 Come ms, BR come
haste,] 1637, ms, BR hast
Stars] 1637, BR starrs ms starres
grow] 1637, BR are ms are MARKED WITH X AND IN THE
RIGHT MARGIN grow MARKED WITH A SIMILAR SIGN.
high,] 1637, ms, BR high
- 956 But] ms But
sits] ms raignes CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY sits BR sits

monarch] BR Monarch,
sky] 1637 skie MS skie THE LINE IS FOLLOWED BY Exeunt.
BR skye

STAGE DIRECTION:

The] MS the
Scene] MS scene BR sceane
changes] 1637, 1645 *changes* MS, BR changes
presenting] MS and then is præsentèd BR then is pſented
Ludlow Towne] 1637 *Ludlow towne* MS, BR Ludlow towne
and] MS &
Presidents] MS præſidents
Caſtle] MS caſtle
com in] 1637 *come in* MS enter BR come in
Countrie-Dancers] 1637 *Countrie dancers*, MS countrie dances
& ſuch like gambols &c. BR Countrie Daunces, and the like &c,
after them the attendant Spirit, with the two Brothers and the Lady.] 1637 *after them the attendant Spirit with the two Brothers and the Ladie.* MS After thoſe ſports the Dæmon wth
y^e 2 bro. & the Ladie enter THE WORD After is CROSSED OUT;
ABOVE, at BR towards the end of thoſe ſports the demon with
the 2 brothers and the ladye come in.
SONG.] MS the Dæmon ſings BR the ſpiritt ſinges.

957 Spir.] MS, BR OMIT.

MS ADD GIVES LINES 957-974 AS THE FOURTH SONG.

Shepherds] 1637 *ſhepheards*, MS ſhepheards BR ſhepheards,
MS ADD ſhepherds

back] 1637 *back* MS back MS ADD Back

anough] 1637 *enough* MS, BR, MS ADD enough

play] MS play BR play MS ADD Play

958 *Till*] MS ADD till the

Sun-shine] MS, BR sun shine MS ADD sunshine

holiday] MS Holyday BR holy daye MS ADD Holiday

959 *Here*] MS, BR heere

duck] BR duck, MS ADD Duck

nod] 1637 *nod*, MS ADD Nod

960 *Other*] MS ADD other

961 *Of lighter toes*] MS of ſpeedier toeing, THE SECOND WORD AND
ing OF THE THIRD WORD ARE CROSSED OUT; ABOVE ſpeedier IS
WRITTEN nimbler CROSSED OUT; IN THE LEFT MARGIN, of lighter
THE i IN toeing IS CONVERTED INTO s MS ADD of lighter Toes
and] MS, MS ADD &

Court] MS courtly ~~CROSSED OUT~~; ABOVE, such neate IN THE
RIGHT MARGIN THE ENTIRE LINE IS WRITTEN AS FOLLOWS: of
lighter toes, & such court guise BR court
guise] MS ADD Guise

962 *As]* MS such ~~CROSSED OUT~~; FOLLOWED BY as MS ADD as
Mercury] MS Hermes ~~CROSSED OUT~~; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN,
Mercury BR Mercurie
first] MS first WRITTEN ABOVE THE LINE AND ALSO IN THE RIGHT
MARGIN.

963 *mincing Dryades]* BR mincing Driades

964 *On]* MS ADD O're
Lawns,] 1637 *lawns*, MS lawns, BR lawnes MS ADD Lawns
and] MS, MS ADD &
on] MS ADD o're
Leas.] 1637 *leas*. MS, BR leas MS ADD Leas

STAGE DIRECTION:

This second Song] MS HAS ONLY 2 SONG. AFTER LINE 965, AS
THE ENTIRE DIRECTION. BR 2 songe MS ADD HAS ONLY 2^d part
presents] 1637 *præsents* BR psents
Father and Mother] 1637, 1645 father and mother BR father
& mother

965 *Lord,]* MS, BR, MS ADD Lord

and] MS, MS ADD &

Lady] MS Ladie

bright,] MS, BR, MS ADD bright

966 *ye]* 1637 *yee* MS, BR yee MS ADD you

delight,] MS, BR, MS ADD delight

967 *Here]* MS, BR heere

behold] BR behold

so] BR soe

grown] 1637 *growne*. MS, BR growne

968 *Three]* MS ADD three

fair] 1637 *faire* MS faire BR fayer

branches] MS ADD Branches

own,] 1637 *owne*, MS, BR owne MS ADD OWN

969 *Heav'n]* MS Heav'n

tri'd] MS, MS ADD try'd

their] MS thire

youth,] MS, BR youth MS ADD Youth

970 *Their faith, their]* MS thire faith, thire BR their faith their
MS ADD their Faith their

- patience,*] MS patience CROSSED OUT, BUT WITH A LINE UNDER-NEATH; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, temperance CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, patience MS ADD Patience
and] MS, MS ADD &
their] MS thire
truth.] MS, BR truth MS ADD Truth
971 *And*] MS ADD and
here] MS, BR heere
through] MS ADD thro'
assays] MS assayes BR assaies
972 *With*] MS TO CROSSED OUT; IN THE LEFT MARGIN, wth MS ADD with
crown] 1637 *crowne* MS crowne BR Crowne MS ADD Crown
deathless] 1637 *deathlesse* MS Deathlesse BR death lesse MS ADD Deathless
Praise,] MS bays CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY praise BR praise MS ADD Praise
973 BR DOES NOT INDENT THIS LINE.
To] MS ADD to
triumph] BR triumphe
victorious] MS ADD Victorious
dance] BR daunce MS ADD Dance
974 *O're*] 1637 *Ore* MS, BR ore
sensual] MS, BR sensuall
Folly,] MS folly, BR folly MS ADD Folly
and] MS &
Intemperance.] MS intemperance BR, MS ADD Intemperance

STAGE DIRECTION:

- The ... Epiloguizes*] 1637 *The ... Epilogizes* MS HAS TWO DRAFTS OF THE REMAINING PART OF COMUS. THE FIRST DRAFT, WHICH FOLLOWS LINE 974 IN MS, REFERRED TO AS MS 1, IS DELETED; THE SECOND DRAFT, REFERRED TO AS MS 2, IS COPIED ON THE NEXT PAGE. MS 1 they dance. the dances all ended the Dæmon sings. or sayes MS 2 The Dæmon sings or says BR They daunce, the daunces all ended the Dæmon Singes or sayes.
975 BR OMITTS LINES 975-1010 IN THIS PLACE, BUT TRANSFERS LINES 975-982 AND LINES 987-995, 997-998 TO THE BEGINNING OF THE POEM, WHERE THEY ARE CONVERTED, WITH SOME ALTERATIONS, INTO A PROLOGUE. MS ADD GIVES LINES 975-982, 991-994, 997-998 AS THE FIRST SONG.
To the Ocean] BR From the heavens MS ADD From the Heav'ns

- now] BR nowe
 fly,] 1637 flie, MS I fly BR flye
 976 happy] 1637, MS I, MS 2 happie
 climes] BR Clymes MS ADD Climes
 ly] 1637, MS I, MS 2, MS ADD lie BR lye
 977 Where day] BR Where daye MS ADD where day
 shuts] BR shutts
 eye,] MS I, MS 2, BR, MS ADD eye
 978 broad] MS I plaine CROSSED OUT; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN, broad
 fields] MS I, MS 2 feilds BR field MS ADD Fields
 sky:] 1637, MS 2 skie: MS I skie BR Skye. MS ADD sky
 AFTER THIS LINE MS I HAS
 farre beyond y^e earths end
 where the welkin cleere doth bend
 THESE TWO LINES WERE DELETED BY X DRAWN THROUGH THE
 CENTER BEFORE THE ENTIRE PASSAGE WAS CANCELLED. THE
 WORD cleere IS CROSSED OUT AND low WRITTEN ABOVE.
 979 There] MS I ther
 air] 1637, BR ayre 1645 ayr MS I, MS 2 aire MS ADD Air
 980 All] MS ADD all
 Gardens] 1637, MS I, MS 2, BR gardens MS ADD Garden
 fair] 1637, MS I, MS 2 faire BR fayre
 981 Of] MS ADD of
Hesperus,] MS I Atlas CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, Hesperus MS 2, BR
Hesperus
 and] MS I, MS 2, MS ADD &
 daughters] MS I daughters CROSSED OUT, BUT WITH A LINE
 UNDERNEATH INDICATING RESTORATION; ABOVE, neeces CROSSED
 OUT.
 982 MS 2 where grows the right-borne gold upon his native tree
 CROSSED OUT; ABOVE THE LAST FOUR WORDS, that sing about the
 golden tree.
 That] MS ADD that
 sing] BR singe
 golden] BR goulden
 tree:] 1637 tree, MS I tree MS 2, BR tree. MS ADD tree;
 983 MS I AND BR OMIT LINES 983-986. MS ADD OMITS LINES 983-990.
 shades] 1637 shades,
 bowres] MS 2 bowrs
 984 Revels] 1637 Revells MS 2 revells
 Spring,] MS 2 Spring

- 985 Graces,] MS 2 Graces
rosie-boosom'd] 1637, MS 2 rosie-bosom'd
Howres,] MS Howrs
- 986 their] MS thire
bring,] MS 2 bring
- 987 That] MS I AND BR OMIT.
eternal] 1637, MS 1 æternall MS 2, BR eternall
Summer] MS 1 summer
dwels,] 1637, MS 1, MS 2, BR dwells
- 988 and] MS 2 &
West] 1637, MS 1, MS 2, BR west
winds,] MS 1, MS 2 winds BR wyndes
musky] 1637, MS 2 muskie BR muskye
wing] BR winge
- 989 cedar'n] MS 1 myrtle ~~CROSSED OUT; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN,~~
cedar'ne MS 2 cedar'ne BR Cederne
alleys] BR allies
fling] BR flinge
- 990 Nard,] MS 1 balme, ~~CROSSED OUT; IN THE LEFT MARGIN, balme~~
~~CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, nard~~ MS 2, BR Nard
and] MS 2 &
Cassia's] 1637 *Cassia's* MS 1 casia's BR Casias
balmy] 1637, BR balmie MS 1 fragrant ~~CROSSED OUT; ABOVE,~~
balmy MS 2 baulmie
smels.] 1637 smells. MS 1, MS 2, BR smells
- 991 humid] MS 1 garnish't ~~CROSSED OUT; IN THE RIGHT MARGIN,~~
~~garish~~ ~~CROSSED OUT; FOLLOWED BY~~ humid
bow,] 1637, MS 1, MS 2 bow BR bowe MS ADD Bow
- 992 Waters] MS ADD waters
odorous] MS ADD od'rous
banks] BR bankes MS ADD Banks
blow] BR blowe
- 993 hew] MS ADD Hew
- 994 Then] MS ADD than
purfl'd] MS 1 watchet ~~CROSSED OUT; ABOVE, purfl'd~~ BR purfl'd
MS ADD purfl'd
scarf] 1637, MS 1, MS 2, MS ADD scarfe BR Scarfe
shew,] MS, 1, MS 2, BR, MS ADD shew
AFTER THIS LINE MS I HAS
yellow, watchet, greene, & blew
MS 2 HAS THE SAME LINE ~~CROSSED OUT.~~ BR HAS Yellow, watchett,

- greene & blew
 995 MS ADD OMITs LINES 995-996.
 And] MS 2 &
 with] MS 1, BR oft wth
 996 MS 1 AND BR OMIT THIS LINE. MS 2 HAS IT IN THE RIGHT
 MARGIN, Elysian BR Manna
 996 MS 1 AND BR OMIT THIS LINE. MS 2 HAS IT IN THE RIGHT
 MARGIN.
 mortalls] 1637 mortalls, 1645 mortalls,
 eares] 1637, MS 2 eares
 997 Beds] BR Beds
Hyacinth,] MS 2 hyacinth BR Hyacinth IN PRINTED LETTERS.
 MS ADD Hyacinths
 and] MS 1, MS 2, MS ADD &
 Roses] 1637 roses) 1645, MS 1, MS 2 roses
 998 young *Adonis* oft] MS 1 many a cherub soft BR many a Cherub
 soft MS ADD many' a Cherub soft
 reposes,] MS 1, MS 2 reposes BR, MS ADD reposes.
 999 MS 1 AND BR OMIT LINES 999-1010.
 deep] 1637, MS 2 deepe
 1000 and] MS 2 &
 1001 Queen;] 1637 Queene; MS 2 Queene
 1002 far] 1637, MS 2 farre 1645 farr
 sheen] 1637, MS 2 sheene
 1003 Celestial] 1637 Celestiall MS 2 celestiall
 Son] MS 2 son
 advanc't,] MS 2 advanc't
 1004 dear] 1637, MS 2 deare
 intranc't] MS 2 entranc't
 1005 long,] MS 2 long
 1007 eternal] 1637 æternall MS 2 eternall
 Bride,] MS 2 bride
 1008 fair] 1637, MS 2 faire
 1009 Two] MS 2 tow
 blissful] 1637, MS 2 blissfull
 born,] 1637 borne, MS 2 borne
 1010 Youth] 1637 Youth,
 and] MS 2 &
 Joy;] MS 2 Joy:
 sworn.] 1637 sworne. MS 2 sworne
 1011 MS 1, MS 2 AND BR DO NOT INDENT. MS ADD GIVES LINES 1011-

1022 AS THE FIFTH SONG.

- But] MS 1, BR AND MS ADD OMIT. MS 2 But
 task] 1637, MS 2, BR taske MS 1 message CROSSED OUT; IN THE
 RIGHT MARGIN, buisnesse CROSSED OUT; ABOVE message IS WRIT-
 TEN taske MS ADD Task
 is smoothly] MS 1 well is THE FIRST WORD IS CROSSED OUT.
 UNDER THE FIRST WORD IS THE FIGURE 2 CROSSED OUT; UNDER
 THE SECOND WORD IS THE FIGURE 1 CONVERTED INTO A CARET;
 ABOVE, smoothly
 don,] 1637 done, MS 1, MS 2 don BR, MS ADD done
 1012 fly,] BR flye MS ADD fly
 1013 Quickly] MS ADD quickly
 green earths] 1637 greene earths MS 1 earths greene THE
 FIRST WORD IS CROSSED OUT; THE SECOND WORD IS FOLLOWED BY
 A CARET, AND earths WRITTEN ABOVE. THE TWO WORDS ARE
 MARKED FOR TRANSPOSITION BY THE FIGURE 1 UNDER greene
 AND 2 UNDER THE DELETED earths MS 2 greene earths MS ADD
 Earths green
 end,] MS 1, MS 2, BR, MS ADD end
 1014 Where] MS ADD where
 doth] BR doeth
 bend,] MS 1, MS 2, MS ADD bend
 1015 And] MS 2 & MS ADD and
 soar] 1637, MS 1, MS 2, BR soare
 soon] 1637, MS 1, MS 2, BR soone
 1016 To] MS ADD to
 corners] BR Corners
 Moon.] 1637, MS 2 Moone. MS 1 moone BR Moone MS ADD
 Moon
 1017 MS 1, MS 2 AND BR DO NOT INDENT.
 Mortals] 1637, BR Mortalls MS 1, MS 2 mortalls
 me,] MS 1, MS 2, BR, MS ADD me
 1018 Love] MS ADD love
 vertue,] MS 1, MS 2 vertue MS ADD Virtue
 free,] MS 1, MS 2, BR free
 1019 She] MS ADD she
 ye] MS 1, MS 2 yee BR, MS ADD you
 clime] BR clyme MS ADD climb
 1020 Higher] MS ADD higher
 then] MS ADD than
 Spheary] 1637 Sphærie MS 1 sphærie MS 2, BR sphearie MS

- ADD sphæry
 chime;] MS 1, MS 2, BR, MS ADD chime
 1021 Vertue] 1637, MS 1, MS 2, BR vertue MS ADD Virtue
 were,] 1637, MS 1, MS 2, BR, MS ADD were
 1022 Heav'n] MS 2 heaven BR Heven
 it] MS ADD its
 self] 1637, MS 1, MS 2, BR selfe
 stoop] 1637, MS 2, BR stoope MS 1 bow CROSSED OUT; ABOVE,
 stoope
 her.] MS 1 her. FOLLOWED BY Exit BR her MS ADD Her. IN
 THE BLANK SPACE REMAINING IN MS ADD IS WRITTEN Henry
 Lawes. AFTER THIS LINE 1637 GIVES THE LIST OF PERSONS. SEE
 PAGE 478. AFTER THE LIST 1637 HAS *The End.* 1645 HAS A
 BORDER BELOW THE LAST LINE; BELOW THAT, *The End.* MS 1
 IN THE CENTER, BELOW, the end. Finis. MS 2 The end. BR
 finis

PSALMS I-VIII AND LXXX-LXXXVIII.

THE ONLY TEXT FOR THESE TRANSLATIONS IS THAT OF THE EDITION OF
 1673.

PSAL. II.

- 5 dear.] 1673 dear
 12 Anointed] 1673 anointed

PSAL. 3.

- 3 rise;] 1673 rise
 9 count;] 1673 count

PSAL. IV.

- 2 righteousness;] 1673 righteousness
 13 chose,] 1673 chose
 36 abounds.] 1673 abounds

PSAL. V.

- 6 hear;] 1673 hear
 10 delight;] 1673 delight

PSAL. VIII.

- 8 oppose.] 1673 oppose

PSAL. LXXX.

- 8 *dread.*] 1673 *dread*
 28 throw.] 1673 throw

PSAL. LXXXI.

- 1 *clear,*] 1673 *clear*
 5 Song,] 1673 Song

- 6 bring,] 1673 bring
 8 *string.*] 1673 *string*,
 14 *observe,*] 1673 *observe*
 65 he] 1673 we

PSAL. LXXXII.

- 7 *might,*] 1673 *might*.
 8 *strong.*] 1673 *strong*

PSAL. LXXXIII.

- 3 *strength,*] 1673 *strength*
 34 *Coast.*] 1673 *Coast*

PSAL. LXXXIV.

- 29 *praier,*] 1673 *praier*

PSAL. LXXXV.

- 48 Look] 1673 look

PSAL. LXXXVI.

- 4 With] 1673 with
 18 Give] 1673 give

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

- 15 (MARGIN) *strength.*] 1673 *strength*,

POEMATATA.

Text, 1673; variants from the edition of 1645, except as noted. The readings of 1695 also have usually been recorded and the changes of modern editors when it seemed important to discuss them.

The Latin poems were published as a whole only twice by Milton, the revised versions of 1673 showing only slight changes and the addition of two poems to what Milton had gathered in the first edition of 1645. While the edition of 1645 has the earliest texts of the Latin poems which have survived to our day, at least one of the poems, *Naturam non pati senium*, was distributed by the Bedels during the speech of the Respondent in the Philosophical Act at the Commencement at Cambridge, July 1, 1628. In sending a copy of it next day to his friend, Alexander Gill, Milton expressly states (*Epistolae Familiares*, no. 3) that the verses were printed "*Haec quidem Typis donata ad te misi.*" For the attendant circumstances, see Masson's *Life*, London, 1881, I, 193 ff. The publication was pretty surely a broadside or single sheet, and almost indubitably printed at Cambridge. It would have been pleasant to give readings of this first edition of the first composition of Milton known to have been published, but no copy could be found, nor indeed has one been referred to in recent times, to our knowledge, since Milton sent that copy to Gill. Special search at Cambridge was unavailing. The

question may well be asked whether any of the other Latin poems were published separately or in collections by Milton. No proof of any such publications exists. The brief obituary poems (*Elegies* ii and iii, the *In obitum Procancellarii* and *In obitum Praesulis Eliensis*) may have been circulated in manuscript copies, or have found a printer; if connected with some university function, the *De Idea Platonica*, as a broadside; the epigrams on Leonora, some think, may have been inserted in some obscure Italian pamphlet of verses in praise of the singer. When one considers how perishable is an Italian fugitive pamphlet or an English broadside of the early Seventeenth Century, and recalls the disappearance of the broadsides we know existed, he may not too lightly dismiss all hope of the discovery of some definite evidence that there were more Milton publications than we now know. But there is at present no evidence that any such printed poems, save the 1628 *Naturam*, ever existed at all.

[TESTIMONIA.]

- 2 quam] quàm
 3 eo quod] eò quòd
 præclaro] preclaro
 5 quam] quàm
 cupide] cupidè

AD JOANNEM MILTONEM ANGLUM.

- TITLE *laurea*] *laureâ*
 Græca] *Græcâ*
 Latina] *Latinâ*
 Hetrusca] *Hetruscâ*
 3 undas,] undas
 4 te, Milto, par] te Milto par

AL SIGNOR GIO. MILTONI NOBILE INGLESE.

- TITLE *Signor*] 1695 *Signior* EXCEPT WHEN NOTED 1695 MAY BE
 PRESUMED TO FOLLOW 1673.

- 1 o] ò
 2 intrecciero] intreccierò
 3 piu] più 1695, *pieu*
 6 virtu] virtù SO THROUGHOUT SAVE IN L. 48.
 9 puo] può
 12 addatti] adatti
 feriro] ferirò

- 16 *Pero*] *Però*
 17 *sa*] *sà*
 21 *e*] *è*
 23 *tu, Giovanni, e*] *tu Giovanni e*
 30 *piu*] *più*
 priu] *più*
 38 *natio*] *natio*
 63 *a*] *à*
 68 *fermin si*] BEECHING PRINTS AS ONE WORD, ALTHOUGH 1645
 SEEMS TO HAVE MEANT TO PRINT AS TWO WORDS. BEECHING'S
 DEPARTURES FROM 1645 ARE USUALLY NOTED.
 71 *e*] *o*
 77 *dīra*] *dirà*
 e] *è*
 79 *Io*] SO BEECHING. 1645, 1673, 1695 *I o*
 81 *indarno,*] 1695 *indarno*.

SIGNATURE Fiorentino] 1695 Florentino

JOANNI MILTONI LONDINENSI.

- TITLE MILTONI] SO 1645, 1695; 1673 READS MLTONI
 LONDINENSI] LONDINIENSI
 eximio,] 1695 *eximio*
 1 *cuncta orbis*] SO 1645, 1695; 1673 READS *cuncta, orbis*
 2 *terrarum*] SO BEECHING. 1645 *terra-/rarum*
 6 *percallet*] 1695 *percallet,*
 10 *venustate*] *vastitate*
 12 *Intellectu*] *intellectu*
 Sapientia:] Sapientia.
 13 *gloriæ:] gloria.*
 In] in
 Harmonicos cœlestium] Harmoni cos celestium
 22 *est.] est,*

ELEGIA PRIMA.

- TITLE Primus] primus
 2 nuncia] nuntia
 tuas,] 1695 *tuas;*
 13 molles,] 1695 molles
 17 penates,] 1695 penates
 23 Jonio] 1695 Ionio
 25 hîc] 1695 hic

- 34 Patris] 1695 patris
 43 è] e
 45 seu] BEECHING feu
 54 Jovis;] 1695 Jovis!
 56 polus;] 1695 polus!
 80 vias.] so 1645; 1673, 1695 vias,
 82 Venus,] 1695 Venus;
 87 procul] 1695 pocul

ELEGIA SECUNDA.

- TITLE ætatis] 1695 Aetatis THROUGHOUT, SAVE IN SYLV. LIB. III.
 10 sæpe] 1695 sepe
 12 à] a
 tuo,] tuo
 23 Elegéia] 1645 HAS A SINGLE DOT OVER THE e, 1695 Elegëia

ELEGIA TERTIA.

- 3 Imago] imago
 23 cœlo] cælo
 27 potestas;] so 1645, 1673, 1695. WARTON (1791), MASSON (1893), AND BEECHING (1908) SUBSTITUTE A COMMA FOR THE SEMICOLON.
 34 Phœbus,] Phœbus BEECHING INSERTS THE COMMA.
 45 campos] 1695 Campos
 53 Præsul] præsul
 54 jubar] 1695 Jubar
 57 incedit] FOLLOWED IN 1673 BY WHAT MAY BE A BROKEN COMMA.
 59 cælestia] 1695 cœlestia

ELEGIA QUARTA.

- TITLE suum,] suum
 mercatores] 1695 Mercatores
 agentes,] agentes
 2 agros,] 1695 agros;
 10 viri] 1695 Viri
 13 Germanas] 1695 germanas
 25 Quámque] 1695 Quàmque

- 27 Philyrëius] SOMETIMES, AS HERE, IT IS DIFFICULT TO SAY WHETHER WHAT APPEARS TO BE IN 1673 A CIRCUMFLEX ACCENT IS NOT REALLY A RUNNING TOGETHER OF THE DOTS OF A DIAERESIS. HOWEVER, THE CIRCUMFLEX AT THIS POINT IS FAIRLY PLAIN IN THE N. Y. P. L. COPY.
- 34 Induxitque] Jnduxitque
- 35 senilem] 1695 senilem,
- 53 salutem;] salutem
- 56 a] 1695 à
- 64 leo.] 1695 Leo.
- 73 tuàmque] 1695 tuamque
- 76 virùm] virum so 1695.
- 81 io] 1695 lo
- 84 inòpsque] 1695 inopsque
- 88 tui,] 1695 tui:
- 90 humum,] 1695 humum?
- 93 cælo] 1695 cælo
- 95 quæ] 1695 que
- 105 curis] 1695 curis,
- 109 latus] latus
- 117 cum] BEECHING OMITTS. IN THE NEXT LINE HE PRINTS Ære FOR Aere
- 119 pulvereum] 1695 Pulvereum
- 123 miseris] so 1645; 1673, 1695 miseri THE COMPOSITOR OF 1673 WAS PERHAPS MISLED BY THE POORLY INKED "s"
- 126 Atque iterum] ONLY THE FIRST LETTER IS LEGIBLE IN N. Y P. L. COPY OF 1645, BECAUSE OF BAD INKING.

ELEGIA QUINTA.

- TITLE *veris*] 1695 CAPITALIZES THIS WORD THROUGHOUT.
- 26 nemus.] 1695 nemus! THE LATER COMPOSITOR MAY HAVE BEEN MISLED BY WHAT SEEMS TO BE A SMEAR IN SOME COPIES OF 1673.
- 29 io] 1695 lo
- 30 perennis] quotannis
- 32 Arctōas] 1695 arctōas
- 35 cæleste Boōtes] 1695 cæleste Bootes
- 39 dolus,] THE COMMA IS PROBABLY ABSENT FROM 1645, OR VERY POORLY INKED.
- 42 rubescit] BEECHING rebescit
- 57 illâ,] 1695 illâ?

- 63 capillos] 1695 capillos
 65 capillos] 1695 capillos,
 66 Tenario] Tænario
 74 titulos] so 1645; 1673, 1695 tículos
 84 salo] 1695 solo
 89 susurrans] 1695 susurrans.
 92 Phætonteo] Phætontéο 1695 Phaetonteο
 106 Littus] so 1645. 1673, 1695 AND BEECHING Litus
 110 Virgineos] Virgineas BEECHING AS 1673
 113 quoque] HERE, AS SOMETIMES ELSEWHERE, 1695 quoq;
 115 Navita] so 1645. 1673, 1695 Natvia
 122 Deus] 1695 deus
 131 cælo] 1695 cælo
 134 arboreâ] 1695 arborea
 135 miseris] 1695 miseris,

ELEGIA SEXTA.

- TITLE *idibus*] 1695 *Idibus*
sua] so 1645 AND 1695; 1673 *sua*
quod] *quòd*
amicis] so 1645; 1673, 1695 *amis*
 2 Quâ] 1695 Qua
 forte] 1695 fortè
 5 quâm] 1645 AND 1695 quàm
 redamémque colámque] 1695 redamemque colamque
 13 quereris] so 1645; 1673 queretis 1695 queritis
 22 modis?] so APPARENTLY 1645, BUT THE PRINTER OF 1673
 SEEMS TO HAVE TAKEN A TWISTED OR BROKEN QUESTION MARK
 FOR AN ELEVATED COMMA AND TO HAVE PUNCTUATED ACCORD-
 INGLY. so 1695, WHICH, HOWEVER, TRANSFERS THE QUESTION
 MARK TO THE END OF L. 24, WHERE BOTH 1645 AND 1673 HAVE
 A PERIOD. FOR THE COMMA OF THE PRESENT TEXT AT THE END
 OF L. 24, WARTON AND MASSON HAVE A SEMICOLON. PERHAPS
 COMMAS AT THE END OF LL. 22 AND 24 AND A QUESTION MARK
 AT THE END OF L. 26 WOULD CONSTITUTE A BETTER PUNCTUA-
 TION.
 23 Evan] Euan
 26 Eléo] 1695 Eleo
 27 Iaccho] Jaccho BEECHING Iaccho
 48 sinus] finus
 55 cælum] cælum

- 62 puro] purô
 65 sacrâ,] 1695 sacrâ
 73 Monstrificam] monstrificam
 79 si quid] 1645, 1695 siquid BEECHING MAKES TWO WORDS.
 agam,] 1645, 1673, 1695, BEECHING agam, WARTON, MASSON
 agam
 81 cælesti] 1695 cœlesti
 87 illa,] so 1645 AND WARTON. MASSON HAS A SEMICOLON; BEECH-
 ING FOLLOWING 1673 AND 1695, HAS NO PUNCTUATION.

ELEGIA SEPTIMA.

- 1 nōram] noram
 2 fuit] so 1695 AND MODERN EDITORS, INCLUDING BEECHING.
 1645 AND 1673 suit
 8 tuæ:] tuæ
 12 ferus] 1695 serus APPARENTLY CAUSED BY A BROKEN f IN 1673.
 13 erat,] BEECHING erat
 33 meminit] 1695 meminet
 50 erat,] erat. so WARTON AND MASSON.
 59 misi,] so 1645 AND 1695; 1673 misi
 68 a] 1695 à
 88 loqui!] loqui;
 112 ipsa] 1645, 1673, BEECHING ipse WARTON, MASSON ipsa

IN PRODITIONEM BOMBARDICAM.

TITLE *Proditionem*] *proditionem* WARTON AT THIS POINT MAKES A
 SEPARATE "EPIGRAMMATUM LIBER."

- 5 cæli] 1695 cœli
 8 Jōrdanios] 1695 Iōrdanios

IN EANDEM.

- 1 Jācobum] Jācobum 1695 Iacobum
 2 Belua] Bellua
 7 cælum] 1695 cœlum
 8 Deos,] Deos.
 10 cæli] 1695 cœli

IN EANDEM.

- 1 Iācobus] Jācobus 1695 Iacobus
 4 horrificum] horrificum
 • cornua] so 1645; 1673, 1695, DOUBTLESS FROM THE LINE
 ABOVE, MISPRINT CORONA

IN INVENTOREM BOMBARDÆ.

UP TO THIS POINT 1673 FOLLOWS 1645 PAGE FOR PAGE AND LINE FOR LINE; BUT 1645 GIVES THE TITLE AND FIRST COUPLET OF THIS EPIGRAM AT THE BOTTOM OF P. 41, 1673 AT THE TOP OF P. 42. THE ORDER OF THE LINES OF PP. 42-43 DIFFERS THEREFORE IN THE TWO EDITIONS.

AD EANDEM.

- 5 canentem] so 1645 AND 1695; 1673 canentam CORRECTED FROM ERRATA.
8 desipuisset] so 1695; 1645 desipuiiset 1673 desipulisset CORRECTED FROM ERRATA.

AD EANDEM.

- 2 Archelōiados] 1695 Acheloiados
8 HERE FOLLOW IN 1645 THE WORDS *Elegiarum Finis*. THE PAGE IS CLOSED BY AN ORNAMENT STRETCHING NEARLY ACROSS.

APOLOGUS DE RUSTICO & HERO.

THE POEM FIRST APPEARS IN 1673.

- 3 Captus] 1695 captus
9 Heu] 1695 heu

SYLVARUM LIBER.

THE *Sylvarum Liber* BEGINS ON P. 44 IN 1645, THAT EDITION NOT HAVING CONTAINED THE *Apologus de Rustico & Hero*, WHICH FILLS P. 44 OF 1673.

TITLE obitum] 1695 Obitum

- 1 Parere] Parére
4 Iāpeti] Jāpeti 1695 Iāpeti IT IS OFTEN DIFFICULT TO TELL WHETHER 1673 EMPLOYS A DIAERESIS OR A BROKEN CIRCUMFLEX. HERE THE PRINTER OF 1695 DOUBTLESS SAW, OR SUSPECTED, A CIRCUMFLEX. SEE POST, *In quintum Novembris*, L. 1.
12 Oetā] BEECHING Cētā
40 Faucibus] so 1645 AND 1695; 1673 Fausibus
41 præses] 1695 Præses
45 judicium] 1695 Judicium

IN QUINTUM NOVEMBRIS.

- 1 Iācobus] Jācobus 1695 Jācobus
2 patentia] 1695 patientia

- 20 seu] WARTON, MASSON AND THE TRANSLATOR READ CEU
 23 populos] 1695 Populos
 24 flammæ] 1695 Flammæ
 36 Trinacriâ] 1695 Trinacria
 38 adamantinus] so 1645 AND 1695; 1673 adamantius ALTERED
 IN ERRATA TO Adamantinus
 43 tentamina] so 1645; 1673, 1695 tantamina
 possunt,] so 1645; 1673 possunt. 1695 possunt: CAUSED
 PROBABLY BY THE POOR PRINTING OF 1673.
 45 natat] so 1645, 1695; 1673 notat CORRECTED FROM ERRATA.
 57 submisso] summisso
 62 fremitusque] fremitúsque
 68-89 His...leones] THESE LINES FORM A SINGLE PARAGRAPH IN
 1645, TWO PARAGRAPHS IN 1673 AND 1695. THE TWO LATER
 EDITIONS DIVIDE, HOWEVER, AT hæres (L. 74) WHICH HAS NO
 PUNCTUATION AFTER IT IN 1645 OR 1673, A PERIOD IN 1695.
 PRESUMABLY THE INTENTION WAS TO BEGIN A NEW PARAGRAPH
 WITH Interea (L. 74) WHICH IS HERE DONE. SO MASSON, BUT
 NOT WARTON OR BEECHING. A COMMA IS PLACED IN THE TEXT
 AFTER hæres (L. 74). SO MASSON AND BEECHING.
 69 Erebi] 1695 Eribi
 71 Melanchætémque] 1695 Melanchætémq;
 84 salaces,] so 1645; 1673, 1695 AND BEECHING, salaces.
 86 Talis] Talis,
 92 artus?] artus
 93 tuorum!] tuorum,
 94 diademaque] 1695 diademaq;
 96 Britanni:] Britanni;
 97 adorat,] 1695 adorat
 98 cæli] 1695 cœli
 105 Thermodoontéa] 1695 Thermodoontea
 108 Pontum] so 1645; 1673, 1695 pontum
 110 Reliquias] so 1645 AND 1695; 1673 Reliquas CORRECTED
 FROM ERRATA.
 112 soleis] so APPARENTLY 1645 AND 1673; 1695 PLAINLY soleis
 BEECHING soleis
 122 quoscunque] quoscumque
 124 Papæ.] WARTON AND MASSON, Papæ?
 125 casúmque] casúque WARTON AND MASSON casuque
 123 præruptaque] semifractaque
 145 Dolus] 1695 dolus

- 146 fauces.] fauces,
 148 Timor] so 1645; 1673, 1695 timor
 150 Exululat] so 1673, BUT WITH A COMMA AFTER THE WORD AND
 NO COMMA AFTER Manes (L. 149). THE ERRATA OF 1673 DI-
 RECTS THAT Exululat STAND, BUT THAT THE COMMA AFTER IT
 BE DELETED, AND A COMMA INSERTED AFTER Manes. THESE DI-
 RECTIONS WERE FOLLOWED BY 1695. THIS SEEMS TO BE A DELIB-
 ERATE CHANGE FROM THE READING OF 1645, Manes/Exululant
 tellus, IN WHICH Manes IS THE SUBJECT OF Exululant. THE
 CHANGE CHIEFLY ACCOMPLISHED BY MEANS OF THE ERRATA OF
 1673 SEEMS TO HAVE BEEN DESIGNED TO MAKE Manes THE SUB-
 JECT OF circumvolant UNDERSTOOD, AND tellus THE SUBJECT
 OF BOTH Exululat AND stagnat. SUCH A CHANGE, ESPECIALLY AS
 THE ERRATA HAD TO BE USED TO EFFECT IT COMPLETELY, CAN-
 NOT WELL BE REGARDED AS ACCIDENTAL, OR AS ONE WHICH A
 PRINTER OR PUBLISHER'S PROOFREADER WOULD, OR INDEED
 COULD, HAVE TAKEN UPON HIMSELF. IT SEEMS TO COME TOO
 NEAR TO A CORRECTION, MADE AT MILTON'S DIRECTION, POS-
 SIBLY ONLY ON ACCOUNT OF THE BELATED DISCOVERY OF Exu-
 lulat OF 1673, TO WARRANT EDITORS LIKE WARTON AND MASSON
 IN FOLLOWING AS THEY DO, THE TEXT OF 1645. WHETHER THE
 CHANGE INVOLVES POETIC LOSS OR GAIN IS A MATTER UPON
 WHICH, UNDER THE CIRCUMSTANCES, THE TEXTUAL EDITOR
 MAY WELL PRESERVE AN IMPARTIAL SILENCE. THE FACT THAT
 MILTON, OR WHOEVER ACTED FOR HIM, COULD HAVE RESTORED
 IN THE ERRATA OF 1673 THE READING OF 1645, BUT DID NOT
 DO IT SEEMS TO DETERMINE THE BALANCE IN FAVOR OF THE
 TEXT OF 1695, WHICH IS HERE FOLLOWED.
- 152 nullogue] 1695 nullog;
 159 penitus] penitùs
 mundo:] mundo; BEECHING mundo:
 162 propago] WARTON, propago: MASSON propago;
 165 cupidè] 1695 cupidâ
 166 cœlos] cœlos
 174 Ossæ] WARTON AND MASSON Ossæ.
 180 culmen] WARTON AND MASSON culmen.
 192 verâque] 1695 veraque
 193 modò] 1695 modo
 197 scilicet] 1695 scilicet
 203 Iäcobo] 1645, 1695 Jäcobo
 205 antè] 1695 ante

- 211 primò] 1695 primo
 214 Proditionis] IN 1645 THIS WORD IS BADLY PRINTED, A SMEAR
 MAKING IT DOUBTFUL.
 219 subitò] 1695 subito
 omnem.] so 1695; 1645, 1673 omnem
 222 raptantur] 1695 rapantur
 225 Quintoque] 1695 Quintoq;

IN OBITUM PRÆSULIS ELIENSIS.

- TITLE obitum] so 1645; 1673 AND 1695 obitum.
 2 lumina;] lumina
 5 mæsta] 1695, WARTON, MASSON AND BEECHING mœsta
 6 præsulis] 1695 Præsulis
 15 irâ] irâ BEECHING irâ
 20 parciùs] 1695 parcius
 21 dolum,] 1695 dolum
 30 percita.] 1695, WARTON AND MASSON, percita?
 33 creta] 1695 Creta
 35 cælo] 1695 cælo
 45 citò] 1695 cito
 51 Boëtis] 1695 Bootis
 63 Chrystallinam] Crystallinam
 67 loci,] 1695 loci?

NATURAM NON PATI SENIUM.

THIS POEM WAS SEPARATELY PRINTED IN 1628 BUT NO COPY OF THE FIRST EDITION IS KNOWN. SEE THE DISCUSSION AT THE BEGINNING OF THE TEXTUAL NOTES ON THE POEMATA.

- 1 quàm] quàm AN INVERTED COMMA IS USED FOR AN ACCENT.
 2 tenebrisque] so 1645; 1673 AND 1695 tenebrisq;
 3 Oedipodioniam] MASSON AND BEECHING, Œdipodioniam
 15 Cælum] 1695 Cælum
 17 munisse] munisse
 temporis] Temporis
 23 Ægeam] 1695 Ægeam
 24 cæli] 1695 cæli
 33 pater] Pater
 38 Raptat] Raptat, BEECHING Raptat
 ambitos] so 1645; 1673, 1695 ambit os
 cælos] 1695 cælos
 40 Fulmineum] Fulmineum BEECHING Fulmineum
 44 rotarum,] WARTON AND MASSON rotarum.

- 47 cœli] cæli
 59 Ægæona] 1695 Ægeona
 65 denique] 1695 deniq;
 68 cæli] 1695 cœli

DE IDEA PLATONICA . . .

- 6 Cælique] 1695 Cœlique
 8 solers] sollers
 11 innubæ] innub æ
 17 Cæli] 1695 Cœli
 21 plagâ] 1695 plaga
 23 diis] so 1645; 1673, 1695 iis
 27 Plêiones] so 1695; 1645 Plêiones WITH ONE DOT OVER THE e
 OF THE DIPHTHONG 1673 APPARENTLY Plêiones WHERE THE
 DOTS OF THE DIAERESIS MAY HAVE RUN TOGETHER.
 31 Osiridem.] 1695 Osiridem,
 36 inducti] so 1645; 1673, 1695 induxit
 37 pœtas] so 1645; 1695 poetas 1673 PRESENTS THE SAME
 PROBLEM AS L. 27 ABOVE.

AD PATREM.

- 1 fontes] 1695 sontes
 5 officium] officium 1695 Officium
 8 possint] so 1645; 1673, 1695 possunt
 13 istâ,] istâ BEECHING istâ, THERE IS A FAINT LINE, A SMUDGE
 OR TRACE OF A BROKEN TYPE IN 1645 SEEMINGLY.
 18 cæli] 1695 cœli
 21 tremebundaque] 1695 tremebundaq;
 25 Phœbades] 1695 Phæbades
 26 sollennes] BEECHING solennes
 32 cæli] 1695 cœli
 35 orbes,] orbes.
 42 vastæque] 1695 vastæq;
 43 gulæ] 1695 Gulæ
 49 Ætneo] Ætnæo BEECHING Ætneo
 51 numerique] 1695 numeriq;
 56 Nec] 1695 FAILS TO BEGIN A NEW PARAGRAPH HERE.
 58 Munete] Munere
 66 Dividuumque] 1695 Dividuumq;
 genitorque] 1695 genitorq;
 86 cælum] cælum

- subjectaque] 1695 subjectaq;
 90 Dimotáque] Dimotàque BEECHING, Dimotáque
 94 Perŭanaque] 1695 Perúanaque
 100 circum] circũm
 107 Calumnia] 1695 calumnia
 108 fædissima] 1695 fædissima

PSALM CXIV.

THE TEXT OF THE GREEK POEMS IN THE ORIGINAL EDITIONS IS IN VERY BAD SHAPE. WHILE WE HAVE UNIFORMLY EXPANDED THE CONTRACTIONS OF THE 17TH CENTURY GREEK TYPE, WE HAVE IN OTHER RESPECTS SCARCELY MODERNIZED THE TEXTS AT ALL. IN CONNECTION WITH THE CONFUSION OF THE POSITIONS OF BREATHINGS AND ACCENTS OF CAPITAL LETTERS AND SOMETIMES WITH SMALLER LETTERS, HOWEVER, A FEW WORDS MAY NOT BE OUT OF PLACE. IN MILTON'S DAY THESE WERE WRITTEN SOMETIMES BEFORE, SOMETIMES AFTER THE LETTER, AND MILTON'S OWN PRACTICE, WHILE NOT CONSISTENT, SEEMS IN HIS YOUTH TO HAVE BEEN USUALLY TO PLACE THEM AFTER THE LETTERS REFERRED TO.—PROFESSOR GEORGE GORDON OF OXFORD HAS VERY KINDLY DISCUSSED THIS POINT WITH US, AND WE SUSPECT THAT THE CONFUSION OF 1673 RESULTED WHEN IT WAS ATTEMPTED TO MOVE THE BREATHINGS AND ACCENTS TO THE BEGINNINGS OF SOME OF THE CAPITAL LETTERS, WHICH HAD BEEN AFTER THOSE LETTERS IN 1645, AND TO CORRECT THE OTHERWISE BADLY PRINTED GREEK TEXT OF 1645. THE PRINTER WAS EVIDENTLY WORSE CONFUSED THAN EVER BY THE CORRECTIONS, AND THE RESULT AN EVEN WORSE VERSION THAN THE UNCORRECTED COPY.

- 1 *Ἰακώβου*] *Ἰακωβου* BEECHING *Ἰακωβου*
 2 *Ἀιγύπτιον*] SO 1645, SAVE FOR THE BREATHING.
 3 *νιες*] 1695 *νιος*
 Ἰουδα.] *Ἰουδα.* BEECHING, *Ἰουδα.*
 4 *Ἐν*] *Εν* BEECHING DOES NOT CORRECT 1645 HERE, BUT IS INCONSISTENT IN THE MATTER.
 δε] *δε*
 5 *Εἰδε*] 1645, 1673, AND 1695 ALL USE A ROUGH BREATHING; WARTON, MASSON, AND BEECHING PUT A COMMA AFTER THE WORD. THE BREATHING OF 1645 STANDS BEFORE, NOT OVER THE IOTA, i.e., *Εἴδε*
 6 *ὁδ'*] SO 1645; 1673, 1695 *ὁδ'*
 ἐστυφελίχθη] SO 1645; 1673 *ἐστυφελίχθη* 1695 *ἐστυφελίχθη*
 7 *Ἰρδς*] 1645 HAS THE ROUGH BREATHING AFTER THE CAPITAL LETTER; 1673, 1695 HAVE NO BREATHING.
 Ἰορδάνης] *Ἰορδάνης*

- 8 Εκ] 1695 'Εκ
ἀπειρέσια] ἀπειρέσια SEE ALSO L. 15.
- 9 Ως] Ως 1695 'Ως
ἀλωῇ] ἀλωῇ
- 10 ἀνασκήρτησαν] ἀνασκήρτησαν
- 11 'Οἶα] SO 1695. THE BREATHING SEEMS TO BE MISPLACED IN 1673.
1645 Οἶα
παραι] παρὰ
σύριγγι] συ'ριγγι
ἄρνες] ἄρνες
- 14 'Ιρδς] 'Ιρδς
- 15 σκαρβομοῖσιν] SO 1645; 1673, 1695 σκαρβομοῖσιν. IN THESE WORDS, THE OLD COPIES PLACE THE ACCENT OVER THE OMICRON.
ἀπειρέσια] ἀπειρέσια
- 16 'Ως] Ως 1695, 'Ως IN 1673, AS IN LINE 21 BELOW, THE BREATHING SEEMS TO HAVE FALLEN TO THE FOOT OF Ω.
σφριγώντες] SO 1645; 1673, 1695, σφριγώντης
- 17 ἀρ] αρ' 1695 ἄρ
ὑμμες] THE EARLY EDITIONS PLACE A CIRCUMFLEX ACCENT OVER THE EPSILON, WARTON EMENDS IT.
ἀνασκήρτησατ'] ἀνασκήρτησατ' 1695 ἀνασκήρτησα τ'
- 18 'Οἶα] Οἶα
παραι] παρὰ
ὑπὸ] 1695 ὑπὸ
μητέρι] SO 1645; 1673, 1695 μητῆρι
- 19 ἐκτυπέοντα] PROFESSOR GORDON POINTS OUT THAT THIS IS IMPOSSIBLE GREEK, AND SHOULD BE READ AS HE FIRST SUGGESTED, ἐκκτυπέοντα. THE MISTAKE IS, HOWEVER, AN EASY ONE TO MAKE, AND IT IS EVEN POSSIBLE MILTON HIMSELF FAILED TO REMEMBER THE SECOND KAPPA WAS NECESSARY.
- 20 Γαῖα] BEECHING FOLLOWS MASSON IN PLACING A COMMA AFTER THIS WORD, BUT NOT IN CAPITALIZING Θεὸν
ὑπατον] 1695 ὑπατον
'Ισσακίδαο] 'Ισσακίδαο
- 21 'Ος] SO 1695; 1645 Ος 1673 SEEMS TO HAVE THE BREATHING AT THE BOTTOM OF THE OMICRON. THIS SEEMS TO HAVE HAPPENED WITH 'Ως IN L. 16.
- 22 δεναον] 1695 SEEMS TO OMIT THE BREATHING; WARTON, ἀεναον; MASSON AND BEECHING, ἀέναον

PHILOSOPHUS AD REGEM.

TITLE *insontem*] SO 1645 AND 1695; 1673 *in,|tem* WHERE THE COMMA MAY

BE SOME OTHER TYPE BROKEN.

damnaverat] *damnaverat*, BEECHING *damnaverat*

θανάτω] θανάτω BEECHING θανάτω

1 'Ω] Ω

τὸν] SO 1645; 1673, 1695 USE THE CONTRACTION

2 ἴσθι] ἴσθι

3 Ρηιδιώς] 1695 Ρηιδίως BEECHING Ρηιδίως

ἀφέλοιω] ἀ'φέλοιω

τὸ δ'] τὸδ'

ὑστερον] 1695 ὕστερον

αὐθι] ἀνθι

4 Μαψιδίως ETC.] Μαψ αὐτως δ' ἀρ' ἔπειτα χρόνω μάλα πολλὸν ὁδύρη

5 πόλιος] πόλεως

ἄλκαρ ἐλέσσας] ἀ'λκαρ ἐλέσσας BEECHING FOLLOWS 1673.

IN EFFIGIEI EJUS SCULPTOREM.

TITLE *Effigiei*] SO 1695; 1673 *Effigiei* 1645 OMTS THE TITLE.

1 'Αμαθεῖ] Α'μαθεῖ

2 Φαίης] BEECHING, Φαίης

αὐτοφυῆς] αὐτοφυες BEECHING, αὐτοφυῆς

βλέπων] BEECHING, βλέπων

4 Γελᾶτε] 1695, Τελᾶτε THIS EPIGRAM IS ENGRAVED UNDER THE PORTRAIT OF 1645, NOT IN THE TEXT OF THE EDITION. FROM THIS POINT, THEREFORE, THE PAGES OF 1673 BECOME STILL MORE DIVERGENT FROM THOSE OF 1645.

AD SALSILLUM.

TITLE *poetam*] 1695 *Poetam*

5 lectum,] lectum. BEECHING, lectum,

23 O salus] 1645 ALMOST MAKES ONE WORD. WARTON AND MASSON,
O Salus,

28 Evandri] Euandri

31 rursùm] 1695 rursum

MANSUS.

TITLE *Villensis*] 1695 *Villensis*,

bellica] *bellicâ*

Amicitia] *Amicitia* BEECHING *Amicitia*

summa benevolentia] *summâ benevolentia*

1695 *summâ*

benevolentia

- ea] eâ*
 4 Galli] so 1645; 1673, 1695 galli
 8 chartis.] WARTON, chartis: BEECHING chartis,
 19 Quâ] Quà so 1695.
 20 variâ] 1695 varia
 21 Minervæ] 1695 Mivervæ
 27 longinquam] so 1645 AND 1695; 1673 longinquam
 musam] Musam
 28 gelidâ] THE CIRCUMFLEX IN 1645 LOOKS MORE LIKE AN IN-
 VERTED COMMA.
 32 late] latè
 37 Boöten] 1695 Boöten
 46 Corinëida] so 1695; 1645, 1673 Corinëida
 54 habitâsse] habitasse so 1695.
 57 cælo] cælo
 65 nec] 1695 nex
 79 nôrit] norit
 81 Arturumque] 1695 Arturumqe
 90 parvâ] 1695 parve
 urnâ] 1695 urna
 92 Paphiâ] 1695 Paphia
 93 securâ] 1695 segura
 97 aliquâ] 1695 aliqua
 98 totâ] 1695 tota

EPITAPHIUM DAMONIS.

ARGUMENTUM

- a] 1695 à
 pueritia] pueritiâ so 1695.
 plurimum] plurimùm
 causa] causâ so 1695.
 persona] personâ so 1695.
 Paterno] paterno
 ingenio,] 1695 ingenio
 doctrina] 1695 doctrinâ

EPITAPHIUM] 1695 PEI TAPHIUM

- 7 neque] 1695 neque,
 8 pererrans] so 1645 AND 1695; 1673 perrerans
 16 verò] vero
 28 sepulchro] sepulcro

- 29 longúmque] 1695 longumque
 36 Damon,] MASSON, Damon. BEECHING, Damon;
 53 nymphæ.] WARTON, nymphæ, MASSON, Nymphæ,
 57 vacat,] so 1645, 1695; 1673 vacat
 63 quam] quàm
 70 Aegon] BEECHING, Ægon
 72 Zephiri] Zephyri
 80 plumbo] 1695 plum bo
 83 aiunt] ajunt
 88 Aegle] BEECHING, Ægle
 107 Gens homines] WARTON, Gens homines, MASSON, Gens,
 homines,
 108 quisque] 1695 quisq;
 114 Ire] BEECHING lte
 aëreas] THE DIAERESIS WHICH IS PLAIN IN 1645 AND 1695,
 SUGGESTS A CIRCUMFLEX IN 1673.
 127 Damon,] so 1645; 1673, 1695 Damon.
 130 quà] quâ
 135 Fiscellæ,] so 1645; 1673, 1695, Fiscellæ;
 cicutæ] 1695 ci cutæ
 138 studiis] 1695 studies
 145 quæ] 1695 quæ
 151 crocos] 1695 cro cos
 foliúmque] foliúmque
 hyacinthi,] THE COMMA IS ELEVATED IN 1673 AND RESEMBLES
 AN APOSTROPHE.
 157 admôram] so 1645; IN 1673 THE CIRCUMFLEX IS ALMOST LIKE
 A DIAERESIS, 1695 admoram
 158 rupta] 1695 ruptâ
 164 THIS LINE RUNS IN 1645
 Brennúmque Arviragúmque duces, priscúmque Belinum.
 OR POSSIBLY THE PUNCTUATION AT THE END MAY BE A COMMA,
 NOT A PERIOD. (BEECHING, Belinum,) IN 1673 THE LINE RUNS
 AS IN THE TEXT EXCEPT THAT m IN Belinum DID NOT PRINT IN
 THE COPIES EXAMINED, AND THE COMMA MAY BE A PERIOD.
 HENCE 1695 PRINTS
 Brennúmque Arviragúmque duces, priscúmque Belinu
 172 sperâsse] sperasse BEECHING sperâsse
 174 penitúsque] 1695 penitusque
 176 Vorticibúsque] 1695 Vorticibusque
 181 simul,] 1695 simul

- 184 circum] 1695 circúm
 189 undis.] WARTON AND MASSON undis; BEECHING undis.
 190 Olympus,] WARTON AND MASSON Olympus: BEECHING Olym-
 pus;
 193 vulgi] 1695 vulgi.
 207 Sacro] 1695 sacro
 208 quicunque] quicúnque
 211 nòrint] norint
 sylvisque] 1695 sylvisque
 212 quòd] 1695 quód
 217 Æternum] Æternùm
 219 Orgia] Orgia
 Thyrsò.] AT THIS POINT THE VOLUME OF 1645 COMES TO ITS
 FINIS.

AD JOANNEM ROUSIUM . . .

VARIANT READINGS ARE FROM THE MANUSCRIPT IN COPY OF 1645 IN THE BODLEIAN LIBRARY, OXFORD UNIVERSITY, REFERRED TO AS MS. THE ODE APPEARS TO HAVE BEEN PRINTED FIRST IN THE EDITION OF 1673.

TITLE: MS OMITS DATE, USES NO ITALICS, ABBREVIATES WORDS ENDING IN *que*, OFTEN WRITES *j* FOR *i*, AND APPEARS BUT RARELY TO PLACE PERIODS AFTER THE INDICATIONS OF THE DIVISIONS.

Rousium] MS, HERE AND GENERALLY, THOUGH NOT ALWAYS, PLACES DOTS OVER O AND U, THUS FORMING A KIND OF DIAERESIS AND ACCENTS Roüsíúm

Poematum] MS poëmatum

amisso,] MS amisso

denuo] MS denuò

publica] MS publicâ

Ode.] MS Ode. Joannis Miltonj

9 barbitóque] MS barbitòq;

10 pectine] THE PHOTOGRAPH OF MS IS HARD TO DECIPHER.

12 &] MS et

pede;] MS APPARENTLY pede—

13 te,] 1695 te

21 thyasusque] MS thyasúsq; WITH THE ACCENT OVER THE SECOND *s* RATHER THAN OVER THE *u*

23 cælo] MS cælo

24 ævum;] 1695 ævum,

25 Modò] MS Modo

26 indolem] AFTER THIS WORD MS HAS A LINE NOT IN THE PRINTED

TEXT Rousio favente. CF. L. 87

- 36 Phinéamque] MS HAS é AND A SECOND ACCENT OVER IN
procul] 1695 prcoul
- 45 Superam] MS superam
- 46 Jovis] MS Iovis
- 48 peculî] MS peculi
numeróque] MS numeroq;
- 51 curæ] MS BLOTS OUT A LETTER OR LETTERS FOLLOWING I, AND
WRITES æ ABOVE.
- 52 Téque] MS Teq;
- 53 &] MS et
- 55 Quæstorque] MS Questorq;
- 56 Quàm] MS Quam
- 59 Delphica] MS Delphica,
- 60 Iôn] 1695 Ion
Actæa] MS Actæâ
Creusâ] MS PLACES DOTS OVER e AND u
- 63 Diamque] MS Diámq;
rursus] MS rursùs
- 65 posthabità] MS posthabita
- 71 Graiæ] THE I HAVING BEEN BLOTTED, MS PLACES A MARK OVER
THE WORD, AND WRITES IT OUT PLAINLY IN THE MARGIN.
&] MS et
- 72 &] MS et
- 79 Quò] 1695 Quo
atque] 1695 atq;
- 86 Si quid meremur] MS Siquid meremur,
- 88 Strophis] MS strophis
totidémque] MS totidemq;
Antistrophis] MS antistrophis 1695 Antistrophis,
- 89 demum] MS demùm
epodo] 1695 Epodo
- 90 numero,] MS numero
ubique] MS AND 1695 ubiq;
colis] 1695 locis
- 91 quam] MS AND 1695 quàm
- 92 modos] MS modos,
- 95 spondæum] 1695 Spondæum

APPENDIX

Latin Verses found with the Commonplace Book.

In the same box in which Mr. Alfred J. Horwood found Milton's MS Commonplace Book, was found a single leaf of foolscap paper, badly preserved, but bearing upon its recto a brief Latin essay on early rising, and, on the verso, two sets of verses, one in Elegiac couplets, the other in Choriambic tetrameters, on the same subject. The writing is a stiff legal hand, semi-Gothic in character, and not very like the usual hand of Milton, though the Greek letters in a brief quotation are very similar to his. But, according to Mr. Horwood, although the leaf was badly decayed when found, there was still to be seen in an upper corner of the recto the words, [Joann]es Milton. Now whether one accepts the hand as the poet's or not, it is hard to believe, when provenance, content, and the inscription are taken into account, that we have here anything but a juvenile composition of the poet, not deemed by him worthy of inclusion in the *Prolusiones Oratoriæ* of 1674, but perhaps recovered by him at that time, and so preserved with his Commonplace Book. Masson (2nd edition, I, 303) accepts prose and verse as Milton's. Mr. Horwood printed the compositions along with the Commonplace Book, and had photographs of the decayed leaf prepared, some of which were preserved in private hands, some intended for public institutions. Strangely enough no copy seems to have been sent the British Museum, until very recently one of the photographs in private hands was presented and is now MS Add 410631. Since the original sheet of paper has altogether crumbled to pieces, or at any rate disappeared, our text follows a photostat of the British Museum photograph. The prose essay is given as an Appendix to the *Prolusiones*. Our text is mainly based upon the photograph, but Horwood succeeded in reading a few words which had become illegible when the photograph was made, and in such cases we have followed his readings (Second edition of the *Commonplace Book*, London, 1877, pp. 61-62).

I.

- 1 excute] SUBSTITUTED IN MS FOR CANCELLED ancere AS IN LINE 19 ALSO.
- 3 prænunciu ales] SO HORWOOD. IN THE PHOTOGRAPH THE ONLY LETTERS NOW LEGIBLE ARE p le
- 6 per] CONTRACTED IN MS.
- 9 siluestris] silvestris HORWOOD.
- 11 vestit] HORWOOD MISPRINTS vescit
zephyritis] THIS SHOULD PERHAPS BEGIN WITH A CAPITAL, BUT

- WE BELIEVE THE AUTHOR MEANT THE WORD IN ITS ADJECTIVAL SENSE, NOT MERELY AS AN EPITHET OF *Venus*
- 13 Segnes] WE HAVE TRANSLATED AS IF THIS WERE Segnis, BUT THE MS READING IS CLEAR.
- 15 Somnos] CHANGED IN MS FROM somnum
- 18 posse] THE SECOND s INSERTED WITH A CARET.
- 19 THIS LINE EXHIBITS THE SAME CHANGE AS LINE I. THE PERIOD IS ADDED BY THE EDITORS.

II.

THIS POEM, IN A DIFFERENT MEASURE, IS CONNECTED WITH THE FORMER ONLY IN SUBJECT, AND HARDLY SHARES ITS TITLE, OF AN "ELEGIAC" POEM. IT IS WRITTEN LOWER DOWN ON THE PAGE AND RATHER IN THE RIGHT HAND CORNER.

- 1 satrapam] am CONTRACTED IN MS.
- 2 præst] SO CAMDEN EDITION, ONLY præ IS NOW CLEARLY TO BE MADE OUT.
- 4 procubuit strato] THE CAMDEN EDITION PRINTED p . . . buit . . . , IN THE PRESENT CONDITION OF THE PHOTOGRAPH ONLY THE FOLLOWING LETTERS ARE LEGIBLE Str . tus purp . . eo [p] it st OBVIOUSLY THE THIRD WORD WAS procubuit AND SINCE MR. J. A. HERBERT OF THE MANUSCRIPT DEPARTMENT OF THE BRITISH MUSEUM HAS SUCCEEDED IN READING THE LETTERS "st" WHICH HE POINTS OUT RESEMBLE A LIKE COLLOCATION OF LETTERS IN THE WORD "studiis" IN THE PROLUSION; METER AND THE NATURAL PLAY WITH stratus AT THE BEGINNING OF THE LINE SUGGEST THE READING GIVEN AS THE TRUE ONE.
- 5 et] THE SECOND LETTER IS ILLEGIBLE.
- 7 Volscia] FIRST WRITTEN Volcia BUT THE s WAS LATER INSERTED WITH A CARET.
- 8 THE PERIOD ADDED BY THE EDITORS. AFTER THIS LINE ARE SEVERAL DASHES IN THE MS TO MARK THE END OF THE POEM.

SAMSON AGONISTES.

THE TEXT OF *Samson Agonistes* IS THAT OF THE FIRST EDITION, 1671, WHERE IT FOLLOWS *Paradise Regain'd*. VARIANT READINGS ARE FROM THE SECOND EDITION, 1680.

OF THAT SORT OF DRAMATIC POEM WHICH IS CALL'D TRAGEDY.

- 1 antiently] anciently
compos'd,] compos'd
5 is] is,
9 melancholic] melancolic
13 thir] their
17 distinguisht] distingisht
21 then] than
26 Gregory] Gregory,
34 bin] been
36, 39, 42, 63 antient] ancient
44 Antients] Ancients
55 style] stile
uniformitie] uniformity

THE ARGUMENT.

- 9 *withal*] *withall*
12, 18 *thir*] *their*
14 *endeavour*] *indeavour*
19 *denyal*] *denial*
23 *joyful*] *joyfull*

THE PERSONS.

- 2 *of Samson*] *of Sams*

SAMSON AGONISTES.

- 13 thir] their
15 Thir] Their
32 dye] die
38, 68, 79 then] than
45 fulfilld] fulfill'd
60 peace] Peace
69 WITH THIS LINE 1671 AND 1680 MAKE AN ERROR IN LINE NUMBERING, CALLING THIS LINE 70.
or decrepit] decrepit
81 Eclipse] Ecclipse
101 miserable!] miserable?
105 evils] evils

- 114 Thir] Their
 118 carelessly] carelesly
 123 soild] solid
 124 hee] he
 126 Irresistible] 1671, 1680 Irresistable CORRECTED FROM THE
 ERRATA.
 129 embattell'd] embattell'd
 132 shield] Shield
 spear] Spear
 137 thir] their
 140 Thir] Their
 141 soild thir] soil'd their
 149 Sabbath day] Sabbath-day
 157 complain] 1671, 1680 complain'd CORRECTED FROM THE ER-
 RATA.
 165 unparallel'd!] 1671, 1680 unparallel'd? IN 1671 THE QUES-
 TION MARK IS NOT CLEARLY PRINTED. IT MAY BE AN EXCLAMA-
 TION POINT, THOUGH THIS SEEMS IMPROBABLE.
 176 thir sense] their sence
 178 Hee speaks] He speak
 179 grief;] grief,
 193 Yee] Ye
 203 proverb'd] proverb'd
 207 then] than
 209 proportion'd] proportion'd
 210 disposal,] disposal
 216 women] Woman
 217 Then] Than
 220 Mee] Me
 222 motion'd] 1671, 1680 mention'd CORRECTED FROM THE ER-
 RATA.
 231 lawful] lawfull
 246 offer'd] offer'd
 th'] the
 248 dooer] doer
 251 Thir] Their
 252 mee] me
 255 them,] them
 257 thir Land,] their Land
 259, 262, 269, 274, 286, 304, 343, 345, 443 thir] their
 270 Then] Than

- then] than
 276 ingratitude] ingraditude
 279 Thir] Their
 284, 418, 485, 515 then] than
 290 adde mee] add me
 291 Mee] Me
 330 awak't,] awak't
 341 renown'd,] renown'd
 354 And] 1671, 1680 OMIT. CORRECTED FROM THE ERRATA.
 400 Then] Than
 424 sure;] sure
 Foes] Foes.
 452 obloquie] obloquy
 456 Idols] idols
 459 eie] eye
 474 certain,] certain
 477 doubtful] doubtfull
 491 Shameful] Shamefull
 495 friendship,] friendship
 500 Gentiles] *Gentiles*
 516 offerd] offer'd
 520 praiera] prayers
 524 youthful] youthfull
 527 acts] Acts
 535 hallow'd] hollow
 537 deceitful] deceitfull
 539 despoil'd] dispoil'd
 540 my] mine
 543 couldst] could
 Rubie] Ruby
 544 flavor,] flavor
 545 heart of Gods and men] hearts of Gods or Men
 546 thee] the
 Crystalline] Chrystalline
 548 pure,] pure.
 550 milkie] milky
 555 forbid'n] forbidd'n
 564 useful] usefull
 565 Heav'n] Heaven
 578 expressly] expresly
 584 eies] eyes

- 585 then] than
 604 ransom] ransom,
 607 sores] sores,
 614 limbs,] limbs
 620 then] than
 633 once] once,
 636 eie] eye
 646 cruelty,] cruelty
 653 antient] ancient
 656 life] 1671, 1680 life. CORRECTED FROM THE ERRATA.
 660 with] 1671, 1680 to CORRECTED FROM THE ERRATA.
 664 source] source
 672 inferiour] inferior
 675 about] about,
 689 then] than
 690 eie] eye
 693 thir] their
 708 WITH THIS LINE 1671 AND 1680 MAKE ANOTHER ERROR IN LINE
 NUMBERING BY CALLING THIS LINE 710; BUT BOTH EDITIONS
 CORRECT THIS LAST ERROR BY NUMBERING LINE 719 AS 720.
 720 sent] scent
 724 Then] Than
 726 &] and
 728 WITH THIS LINE 1671 AND 1680 MAKE ANOTHER ERROR BY
 NUMBERING IT 730; THEY CORRECT THE ERROR BY NUMBERING
 LINE 739 AS 740.
 737 then] than
 766 me] me,
 778 1671, 1680 MISNUMBER THIS LINE AS 780.
 779 is] is,
 789, 797 then] than
 819 sorceress] sorseress 1671, 1680 NUMBER THIS LINE AS 820.
 848 constantest] constantest,
 852 Sollicited] Solicited
 868 1671, 1680 NUMBER THIS LINE AS 870.
 893, 961, 988 then] than
 939 could] couldst
 950 thine] thine,
 961 prayers, then] prayers than
 963 anger,] anger
 999 1671, 1680 BEGIN A NEW SERIES OF LINE NUMBERS, NUMBERING

THIS LINE 10.

- 1000 folly] folly,
 1008 Love-quarrels] Love quarrels
 1023 treacherously] treacherously
 1026 thir] their
 1027 hast] haste
 1028 rais'd] raisd
 1046 Heav'n] heav'n
 1060 nor] or
 1071 then] than
 1075 we] wee
 1078 *Gath*] *Gath*,
 1081 *Kiriathaim*] *Kariathaim*
 1086 encounters] encounters,
 1092 me;] me?
 1093 thee;] thee.
 1106 combat] combate
 1121 add] and
 1125 mee] me
 1127 shalt] shall
 1166 stain] staine
 1176 is god] is God
 1181 Tongue-doubtie] Tongue-doughtie
 1183 Their] Thir
 1188 thir] their
 1210 Hostile] hostile
 1212 Heav'n] heav'n
 1214 their Deliverer] thir deliverer
 1248 divulge] 1671, 1680 divulg'd CORRECTED FROM THE ERRATA.
 1251 malicious] malicious
 1306 hand.] hand,
 1313 rate] 1671, 1680 race CORRECTED FROM THE ERRATA.
 1323 Sword-players] sword-players
 1325 Mimics] 1671, 1680 Mimirs CORRECTED FROM THE ERRATA.
 1337 commands?] 1671 commands 1680 commands?
 1340 feats] feats,
 1368 joins] joyns
 1369 constrains] constraines
 1376 forgiveness.] forgiveness,
 1387 aught] ought
 1398 wert] art

- 1429 &] and
 1431 thee] 1680 omits.
 Birth,] Birth
 1432 thy side] the side
 1437 efficacious] efficacious
 1456 we] We
 1460 ransom] ransome
 pris'ner] pris'oner
 1463 Priests] priests
 1474 &] and
 1488 nurse] nurse
 Son] 1671 Son. 1680 Son
 1495 had] hath
 1515 methought] me thought
 1527 LINES 1527-1535 AND LINE 1537 WERE ADDED IN 1671 AT THE
 END OF THE BOOK UNDER *Omissa*. 1680 PRINTS THEM IN THE
 CORRECT PLACES.
 1536 hither.] 1671 hither, THE COMMA IN 1671 IS NATURALLY USED
 SINCE L. 1538 FOLLOWS IMMEDIATELY AFTER. SEE NOTE ON L.
 1527.
 1544 persues] pursues
 1548 thee] the
 1552 &] and
 here] 1671, 1680 heard CORRECTED FROM THE ERRATA.
 1564 converts] convers
 1579 dy'd] di'd
 1590 over-strong] over strong
 1591 dreadful] dreadfull
 1598 proclaim'd] proclaim'd.
 1605 spacious] specious
 1606 Half round] Half-round
 1608 sit] set
 1613 &] and
 1635 unsuspitious] unsuspicious
 1642 Not] Nor
 1650 shook] took
 1652 sate] sat
 1658 Pull'd] Pull'd
 1669 and] &
 1684 themselves] themseves
 1695 Fowl] Fowle

- 1713 *Caphtor*] *Chaptor*
 1728 the] thee
 1741 feastful] feastfull

1671 PRINTS ON THE PAGE AFTER THE Omissa THE FOLLOWING

Errata in the former Poem. [Paradise Regain'd.]

Page 4. verse 62. after being no stop, p. 13. verse 226. for destroy, r. *subdue*, p. 21. v. 373. for demuring, r. *demurring*, p. 22. v. 400. for never, r. *nearer*, p. 23. v. 407. for Imports, r. *Imparts*, p. 35. v. 127. after threat'ns, insert *then*, p. 44. v. 313. for Thebes, r. *Thebez*, p. 46. v. 341. for pill'd, r. *pi'd*, p. 47. v. 371. no comma after knowledge, but after works, p. 71. v. 323. for shower, r. *showers*, p. 83. v. 102. no stop after victor.

Errata in the latter Poem. [Samson Agonistes.]

Page 16. verse 127. for Irresistable, r. *Irresistible*, p. 17. v. 158. for complain'd, r. *complain*, p. 21. v. 222. for mention'd, r. *motion'd*, p. 28. v. 355. before, such r. *And*, p. 43. v. 657, no stop at the end, p. 44. v. 661. for to, r. *with*, p. 75. v. 259. for divulg'd, r. *divulge*, p. 78. v. 324. for race r. *rate*, p. 79. v. 336. for Mimirs, r. *Mimics*, p. 90. v. 553. for heard r. *here*.
 1680 OMITTS ALL ERRATA.

- 45 Surgit odoratis pariter formosus ab Indis
Æthereum pecus albenti qui cogit Olympo
Mane vocans, & serus agens in pascua cœli,
Temporis & gemino dispertit regna colore.
Fulget, obitque vices alterno Delia cornu,
50 Cæruleumque ignem paribus complectitur ulnis.
Nec variant elementa fidem, solitôque fragore
Lurida percussas jaculantur fulmina rupes.
Nec per inane furit leviori murmure Corus,
Stringit & armiferos æquali horrore Gelonos
55 Trux Aquilo, spiratque hyemem, nimbosque volutat.
Utque solet, Siculi diverberat ima Pelori
Rex maris, & raucâ circumstrepit æquora conchâ
Oceani Tubicen, nec vastâ mole minorem
Ægæona ferunt dorso Balearica cete.
60 Sed neque Terra tibi sæcli vigor ille vetusti
Priscus abest, servatque suum Narcissus odorem,
Et puer ille suum tenet & puer ille decorem
Phæbe tuusque & Cypri tuus, nec ditior olim
Terra datum sceleri celavit montibus aurum
65 Conscia, vel sub aquis gemmas. Sic denique in ævum
Ibit cunctarum series justissima rerum,

55 With beauty matching that of other days there rises from the
Indians' fragrant lands the star [Lucifer] that, calling them
in the early morn, closes the files of the heavenly flocks in
whitening Olympus, and [at evening] drives them again to
the pasture-lands of the skies, parting the realms of Time
60 with colors twain. Delia, too, shines on, and with alternate
horns [*i.e.*, with waxing and waning horns] discharges her
changing, varying rôles, and with arms matching those of
old she embraces the cerulean fire. Nor do the elements show
shifting faith, but with their wonted crash the lurid light-
65 ning-bolts smite and shatter the cliffs. With no gentler roar
Caurus rages furiously through the void; with equal horror
the wild Aquilo touches the armor-bearing Geloni, breathing
winter upon them, and rolling the clouds. As has been his
wont, the King of the Deep lashes asunder the foundations of
70 Sicilian Pelorus; with his booming shell the Ocean's trum-
peter blares round the levels of the deep, and Ægæon, as the
Balearic whales bear him on their backs, is no smaller than
the giant bulk [that was his alway]. But neither do you,
Earth, lack that old-time vigor of a far-off age. The Narcissus,
75 too, keeps its own peculiar fragrance. This lad keeps his own
peculiar beauty; so, too, Phœbus, does that lad of yours
[Hyacinthus], so, too, Cypris, does yours [Adonis]. Nor
was the Earth richer in days of old when she guiltily buried
in her mountains the gold destined to work crime, or hid the
80 jewels 'neath her waters.

So, in a word, the righteous series of all things will go on
into endless time, until the final fires shall lay waste the wide

Donec flamma orbem populabitur ultima, latè
 Circumplexa polos, & vâsti culmina cæli;
 Ingentique rogo flagrabit machina mundi.

*De Idea Platonica quemadmodum
 Aristoteles intellexit.*

- D**ICITE sacrorum præsidēs nemorum deæ,
 Tuque O noveni perbeata numinis
 Memoria mater, quæque in immenso procul
 Antro recumbis otiosa Æternitas,
- 5 Monumenta servans, & ratas leges Jovis,
 Cælique fastos atque ephemeridas Deûm,
 Quis ille primus cujus ex imagine
 Natura solers finxit humanum genus,
 Æternus, incorruptus, æquævus polo,
- 10 Unusque & universus, exemplar Dei?
 Haud ille Palladis gemellus innubæ
 Interna proles insidet menti Jovis;
 Sed quamlibet natura sit communior,
 Tamen seorsùs extat ad morem unius,
- 15 Et, mira, certo stringitur spatio loci;
 Seu sempiternus ille syderum comes
 Cæli pererrat ordines decemplicis,
 Citimùmve terris incolit Lunæ globum:
 Sive inter animas corpus adituras sedens
- 20 Obliviosas torpet ad Lethes aquas:
 Sive in remotâ forte terrarum plagâ
 Incedit ingens hominis archetypus gigas,

compass of the lands, embracing the poles, and the peaks of
the vast skies at their highest, and the enginery of the universe
85 shall burn on a giant pyre.

On the Platonic Idea, as Aristotle Understood It.

TELL, ye goddesses that preside o'er the holy woods,
tell, Memory, most blessed mother of the goddesses
nine, tell, Eternity, who dost recline at ease in thy
far-off grot, keeping safe the memorials of the past and the
5 established ordinances of Jove, the calendar of the skies, and
the record-books of the gods, tell me, I pray, who that
first man was according to whose likeness cunning nature
moulded all the sons of men, a man eternal he, stranger to
decay, one in age with the heavens, single and yet universal,
10 the pattern used by God. He surely is not lodged in the brain
of Jove, a child kept ever concealed therein, twin brother of
Pallas, maid alway unwed. Though his nature is a nature
shared by many, yet it exists apart, by itself, after the fashion
of a being unique, and—strange to say—is fastened in a
15 definite expanse of space. Mayhap, as never-dying comrade
of the stars he wanders through the tenfold array of heaven,
or dwells in the ball of the moon, nearest [of the heavenly
bodies] to earth, or, perchance, seated amid souls that are
destined to enter bodies, he is torpid, void of all life, at the
20 forgetful waters of Lethe, or, mayhap, in some far-off ex-
panse of earth he strides on as mighty giant, this archetype
of man, and raises high his towering head, a figure to be

Et diis tremendus erigit celsum caput
Atlante major portitore syderum.

- 25 Non cui profundum cæcitas lumen dedit
Dircæus augur vidit hunc alto sinu;
Non hunc silenti nocte Plëiones nepos
Vatum sagaci præpes ostendit choro;
Non hunc sacerdos novit Assyrius, licet
30 Longos vetusti commemoret atavos Nini,
Priscumque Belon, inclytumque Osiridem.
Non ille trino gloriosus nomine
Ter magnus Hermes (ut sit arcani sciens)
Talem reliquit Isidis cultoribus.
35 At tu perenne ruris Academi decus
(Hæc monstra si tu primus induxti scholis)
Jam jam pöetas urbis exules tuæ
Revocabis, ipse fabulator maximus,
Aut institutor ipse migrabis foras.

Ad Patrem.

NUNC mea Pierios cupiam per pectora fontes
Irriguas torquere vias, totumque per ora
Volvere laxatum gemino de vertice rivum;
Ut tenues oblita sonos audacibus alis

- 5 Surgat in officium venerandi Musa parentis.
Hoc utcunque tibi gratum pater optime carmen

dreaded by gods, a figure taller than Atlas himself, bearer of the stars. No! No! The Dircæan augur, whose very blindness gave him boundless light, never in his bosom's deeps
25 saw *that* man; Pleïone's winged grandson [Hermes, or Hermes Trismegistus] ne'er in the stilly night showed him to the keen-minded company of the seers. The Assyrian priest knows him not, though he tells the long tale of Ninus's fore-
30 bears, and names Belos, of far-off days, and famous Osiris. Nor did Hermes, the thrice great, the glorious seer with the triple name, skilled though he is in secrets, bequeath mention of that man to the worshippers of Isis.

But [Plato], everlasting glory of the groves of Academe,
35 if *you* were pioneer in bringing such monsters into the Schools, forthwith, forthwith call back again the poets, exiles from your State, since you yourself are greatest of all tellers of fables, or else go forth, yourself, founder of the State, therefrom.

To My Father.

I WOULD fain have the Pierian springs divert, at this instant, their water courses through my breast; I would fain have the stream loosed from the twin peaks and roll, in all its fulness, o'er my lips, to the end that, forgetting
5 all humble strains, my Muse may rise on daring pinions to discharge her loving service to my father, a father worthy of all reverence. Be its welcome what it may, it is for you,

- Exiguum meditatur opus, nec novimus ipsi
Aptiùs à nobis quæ possint munera donis
Respondere tuis, quamvis nec maxima possint
10 Respondere tuis, nedum ut par gratia donis
Esse queat, vacuis quæ redditur arida verbis.
Sed tamen hæc nostros ostendit pagina census,
Et quod habemus opum chartâ numeravimus istâ,
Quæ mihi sunt nullæ, nisi quas dedit aurea Clio
15 Quas mihi semoto somni peperere sub antro,
Et nemoris laureta sacri Parnassides umbræ.
Nec tu vatis opus divinum despice carmen,
Quo nihil æthereos ortus, & semina cæli,
Nil magis humanam commendat origine mentem,
20 Sancta Promethéæ retinens vestigia flammæ.
Carmen amant superi, tremebundaque Tartara carmen
Ima ciere valet, divosque ligare profundos,
Et triplici duros Manes adamante coercet.
Carmines sepositi retegunt arcana futuri
25 Phœbades, & tremulæ pallantes ora Sibyllæ;
Carmina sacrificus sollennes pangit ad aras
Aurea seu sternit motantem cornua taurum;
Seu cùm fata sagax fumantibus abdita fibris
Consulit, & tepidis Parcam scrutatur in extis.
30 Nos etiam patrium tunc cum repetemus Olympe,
Æternæque moræ stabunt immobilis ævi,

worthy father, that my Muse is toiling o'er this slender achievement. I know not what gifts *from* me can make more
10 fitting answer to your gifts *to* me, though not even the greatest gifts can make answer unto yours: far less can the gratitude that is rendered through empty words, barren gratitude, be a match for gifts [substantial]. Yet, after all, this page sets forth my rating: all that I have of wealth I have counted
15 out on the sheet that is before you, and yet that wealth is naught save what golden Clio has given me, what slumbers have begotten for me within some grot sequestered, and the laurel-thickets in the holy wood, shady dells on Parnassus.

Do not *you* look down on song divine, creation of the
20 bard, for naught graces more finely than does song his heavenly source, his heavenly seed, his mind mortal in origin, for song still keeps holy traces of Prometheus's fire. The gods above love song, and song has power to rouse the quaking depths of Tartarus, to bind fast the gods of the deeps below;
25 song restrains with triple adamant the unfeeling Manes. By song the secrets of the far-distant future are revealed by the daughters of Phœbus, and by quivering Sibyls, pale of lips. The sacrificer composes [builds] songs at the holy altars, whether he lays low the bull as it tosses its gilded horns, or,
30 keen of mind, consults the fates hidden away within the smoking entrails, or in the *exta*, still warm, searches for [the will of] destiny. So I too, when I shall revisit my native Olympus, and time shall stand immovable, endlessly delayed, I too shall go, wearing a golden crown, through the
35 realms of the skies, wedding sweet strains to the soft-sound-

- Ibimus auratis per cæli templa coronis,
Dulcia suaviloquo sociantes carmina plectro,
Astra quibus, geminique poli convexa sonabunt.
- 35 Spiritus & rapidos qui circinat igneus orbes,
Nunc quoque sydereis intercinat ipse choreis
Immortale melos, & inenarrabile carmen;
Torrida dum rutilus compescit sibila serpens,
Demissoque ferox gladio mansuescit Orion;
- 40 Stellarum nec sentit onus Maurusius Atlas.
Carmina regales epulas ornare solebant,
Cum nondum luxus, vastæque immensa vorago
Nota gulæ, & modico spumabat cœna Lyæo.
Tum de more sedens festa ad convivium vates
- 45 Æsculæ intonsos redimitus ab arbore crines,
Heroumque actus, imitandaque gesta canebat,
Et chaos, & positi latè fundamina mundi,
Reptantesque Deos, & alentes numina glandes,
Et nondum Ætneo quæsitum fulmen ab antro.
- 50 Denique quid vocis modulamen inane juvabit,
Verborum sensusque vacans, numerique loquacis?
Silvestres decet iste chorus, non Orphea cantus,
Qui tenuit fluvios & quercubus addidit aures
Carmine, non citharâ, simulachraque functa canendo
- 55 Compulit in lacrymas; habet has à carmine laudes.
Nec tu perge precor sacras contemnere Musas,

ing *plectrum*: at those strains the stars and the vaults of the twin poles will ring. At this instant too the fiery spirit that flies round and round 'mid the swiftly whirling orbs is singing, himself, amid the starry choirs, singing a never-dying
40 melody, a song beyond all describing, while the ruddy Serpent checks his hot hissings, and savage Orion, with sword now lowered, turns gentle, and Maurusian Atlas no longer feels his burden.

Songs were wont, in olden days, to adorn the rich feasts of
45 kings, when luxury, and the limitless abyss of the bottomless gullet were yet unknown, and the banquet tables foamed only with modest wines. In those days, the bard, seated in accord with custom at the holiday feast, his unshorn locks bound with leaves from the oak-tree, used to sing of the
50 achievements of heroes, exploits worthy of imitation, and the foundations, laid broad and wide, of the world, and of gods creeping, and of acorns that formed food for gods, and of the lightning-bolt not yet sought from Ætna's grot. In brief, what pleasure will there be in music well attuned if it
55 is empty of voice, empty of words and of their meanings, and of numbers that talk? Such strains befit the woodland choirs, not Orpheus, who by his songs held fast the streams, and added ears to the oaks by his songs, not by his lyre, and by his singing compelled to tears the shades that were done
60 with life: it is from his *song* that he has these praises.

Persist not, I pray you, to hold cheap the holy Muses, nor think them idle, poor, for through their bounty you yourself skilfully compose a thousand strains to measures fit, and,

- Nec vanas inopesque puta, quarum ipse peritus
Munere, mille sonos numeros componis ad aptos,
Millibus & vocem modulis variare canoram
60 Doctus, Arionii meritò sis nominis hæres.
Nunc tibi quid mirum, si me genuisse poëtam
Contigerit, charo si tam propè sanguine juncti
Cognatas artes, studiumque affine sequamur:
Ipse volens Phœbus se dispertire duobus,
65 Altera dona mihi, dedit altera dona parenti,
Dividuumque Deum genitorque puerque tenemus.
Tu tamen ut simules teneras odisse camœnas,
Non odisse reor, neque enim, pater, ire jubebas
Quà via lata patet, quà pronior area lucri,
70 Certaque condendi fulget spes aurea nummi:
Nec rapis ad leges, malè custoditaque gentis
Jura, nec insulsis damnas clamoribus aures.
Sed magis excultam cupiens ditescere mentem,
Me procul urbano strepitu, secessibus altis
75 Abductum Aoniæ jucunda per otia ripæ
Phœbæo lateri comitem sinis ire beatum.
Officium chari taceo commune parentis,
Me poscunt majora, tuo pater optime sumptu
Cùm mihi Romulæ patuit facundia linguæ,
80 Et Latii veneres, & quæ Jovis ora decebant
Grandia magniloquis elata vocabula Graiis,

since you have been trained to vary your tuneful voice by a
65 thousand modulations, you would of right be heir of Arion's
fame. Wherein is it strange if it has fallen to your lot to sire
me, a poet, if we [you and I], knit so closely together by dear
ties of blood, should pursue arts of one blood, and kindred
studies? Phœbus, wishing to divide himself between us
70 twain, gave one half of his gifts to me, the other half to my
father, and so we, father and son, possess the god in shares.

Though you pretend that you loathe the dainty Muses,
none the less you loathe them not, methinks, for, father, you
did not bid me go where a highway lies open wide and
75 broad, where the ground slopes more straightly to gain, and
the golden hope of storing away money shines with steady
luster. You are not now dragging me off to the laws, the ill-
guarded statutes of our nation, nor are you condemning my
ears to the tasteless clamors [of the laws]. But, eager to en-
80 rich yet more my mind, you drew me away from the din and
the uproar of the city, into seclusions deep, and you suffered
me to go amid the delightful leisure of the Aonian stream, a
blessed comrade at Apollo's side.

I hold my peace about the service rendered by every father
85 to dear son: on *me* larger demands are made. When, at your
expense, best of fathers, the eloquence of Romulus's tongue
was opened wide to me, and all its Latin graces, when there
lay open to me the exalted words of the Greeks, masters of a
noble tongue, words that become the great mouth of Jove
90 himself, you urged me to add the flowers [of language]
whereof Gaul boasts, and the talk that the newer Italian

- Addere suasisti quos jactat Gallia flores,
Et quam degeneri novus Italus ore loquelam
Fundit, Barbaricos testatus voce tumultus,
85 Quæque Palæstinus loquitur mysteria vates.
Denique quicquid habet cœlum, subjectaque cœlo
Terra parens, terræque & cœlo interfluous aer,
Quicquid & unda tegit, pontique agitable marmor,
Per te nosse licet, per te, si nosse libebit.
- 90 Dimotâque venit spectanda scientia nube,
Nudaque conspicuos inclinat ad oscula vultus,
Ni fugisse velim, ni sit libâsse molestum.
I nunc, confer opes quisquis malesanus avitas
Austriaci gazas, Perüanaque regna præoptas.
- 95 Quæ potuit majora pater tribuisse, vel ipse
Jupiter, excepto, donâset ut omnia, cœlo?
Non potiora dedit, quamvis & tuta fuissent,
Publica qui juveni commisit luminâ nato
Atque Hyperionios currus, & fræna diei,
- 100 Et circum undantem radiatâ luce tiaram.
Ergo ego jam doctæ pars quamlibet ima catervæ
Victrices hederas inter, laurosque sedebo,
Jamque nec obscurus populo miscebor inerti,
Vitabuntque oculos vestigia nostra profanos.
- 105 Este procul vigiles curæ, procul este querelæ,
Invidiæque acies transverso tortilis hirquo,

pours forth from his degenerate lips, bearing witness by his utterance to barbarian uprisings; you urged me to learn, too, the mysteries that the seers and the prophets of Palestine
95 speak forth. In a word, whatever is contained within the sky, in mother Earth, spread out beneath the skies, or in the air that streams 'twixt earth and sky, whatever the waters cover and the heaving marble of the sea, all this, thanks to you, it is my privilege to know, thanks to you, if it shall be my
100 pleasure to know it. Nay, more, sweeping the clouds apart, Science comes, to be viewed, and, naked, she inclines her bright face to my kisses, unless I should wish to flee, unless I should find it burdensome to taste her kisses.

Go to, now, match your wealth [with mine], whoso'er,
105 unsound of mind, makes his first choice the age-old treasures of Austria, and of the kingdoms of Peru. What greater wealth could have been given by a father, even, if you will, by Jove himself, though he had given all the world, the sky alone excepted? No choicer gifts, e'en had they been safe,
110 gave he who entrusted to his youthful son the light that is common property of all mankind, and Hyperion's chariot, and the reins of the day, and the tiara undulating with radiant light. Therefore, since I am already a part, albeit the lowliest, of the learned [poetic] throng, I shall sit amid the
115 victors' crowns of ivy and of laurel; no more now shall I mingle, a figure obscure, with the witless populace, but my footsteps will avoid eyes profane. Keep yourselves far away, wakeful Cares, keep yourselves far away, Complaints, and the eye of Envy with its crooked leer. Stretch not wide, mer-

- Sæva nec anguiferos extende Calumnia rictus;
 In me triste nihil fædissima turba potestis,
 Nec vestri sum juris ego; securaque tutus
 110 Pectora, vipereo gradiar sublimis ab ictu.
 At tibi, chare pater, postquam non æqua merenti
 Posse referre datur, nec dona rependere factis,
 Sit memorâsse satis, repetitaque munera grato
 Percensere animo, fidæque reponere menti.
 115 Et vos, O nostri, juvenilia carmina, lusus,
 Si modo perpetuos sperare audebitis annos,
 Et domini superesse rogo, lucemque tueri,
 Nec spisso rapient oblivia nigra sub Orco,
 Forsitan has laudes, decantatumque parentis
 120 Nomen, ad exemplum, sero servabitis ævo.

PSALM CXIV.

- Ι**Σραὴλ ὅτε παῖδες, ὅτ' ἀγλαὰ φῦλ' Ἰακώβου
 'Αγρύπτιον λίπε δῆμον, ἀπεχθέα, βαρβαρόφωνον,
 Δὴ τότε μοῦνον ἔην ὅσιον γένος υἱες Ἰοῦδα.
 'Εν δὲ θεὸς λαοῖσι μέγα κρείων βασίλευεν.
 5 Εἶδε καὶ ἐντροπάδην φύγαδ' ἐρῶνῃσε θάλασσα
 Κύματι εἰλυμένη ῥοθίῳ, ὃδ' ἀρ' ἐστυφελίχθη
 Ἰρὸς Ἰορδάνης ποτὶ ἀργυροειδέα πηγὴν.
 Εκ δ' ὄρεα σκαρθμοῖσιν ἀπειρέσια κλονέοντο,
 Ὡς κριοὶ σφριγδώντες ἐϋτραφερῶ ἐν ἀλῶϊ.

120 ciless Calumny, your snake-bearing jaws. Most loathsome crew, *you* possess naught of baneful power against me, nor am I in *your* control. Safe, with breast secure, I shall stride on, uplifted high from your viper blows.

But for you, father dear, since the power is not vouchsafed
125 me to make just return to your deserts, or to balance your gifts by my achievements, let it be enough that I have made mention of them, that with grateful heart I am telling the tale of your gifts, and am storing them away in a loyal mind.

And now, verses of mine, song of my youth, my sport and
130 frolic, if only you shall venture to hope for never-ceasing years, and to outlive your master's funeral pyre, and then to gaze on the light, and if black forgetfulness shall not whirl you 'neath crowded Orcus, perhaps you will jealously guard these praises, and my father's name, thus lauded in song,
135 guarding them, I mean, to serve as an example for a time far distant.

Psalm CXIV.

WHEN the children of Israel, when the glorious tribes of Jacob left the land of Egypt, a land hateful, of barbarous speech, in that day the sons of Judah were the one holy race, and among its peoples
5 God was king, a king of great might. The sea saw it, and humbly, coiled up in its roaring waters, gave strength to the fugitive, and the holy Jordan was flung violently back toward its silvery fountains. The giant mountains tossed themselves about, and leaped this way and that, even as rams, full

- 10 Βαυότεραι δ' ἅμα πάσαι ἀνασκίρτησαν ἐρίπναι,
 'Οῖα παρὰ σύργγι φίλῃ ὑπὸ μητέρει ἄρνες.
 Τίπτε σύγ' αἰνὰ θάλασσα πέλωρ φύγαδ' ἐβρώησας;
 Κύματι εἰλυμένη ροθίῳ; τί δ' ἄρ' ἐστυφελίχθης
 'Ιρὸς Ιορδάνη ποτὶ ἀργυροειδέα πηγὴν;
- 15 Τίπτε ὄρεα σακρθμοῖσιν ἀπειρέσια κλονέεσθε
 'Ως κριοὶ σφρηγύωντες ἐϋτραφερῶ ἐν ἀλωῇ;
 Βαιοτέραι τί δ' ἄρ ὕμμες ἀνασκίρτησατ' ἐρίπναι,
 'Οῖα παρὰ σύργγι φίλῃ ὑπὸ μητέρει ἄρνες,
 Σείεο γαῖα τρέουσα θεὸν μεγάλ' ἐκτυπέοντα
- 20 Γαῖα θεὸν τρεῖουσ' ὑπατον σέβας Ἰσσακίδαο
 'Ος τε καὶ ἐκ σπιλάδων ποταμοὺς χέε μορμύροντας,
 Κρήνηντ' ἀέναον πέτρης ἀπὸ δακρυόεσσης.

Philosophus ad regem quendam qui eum ignotum & inson-
tem inter reos forte captum inscius damnaverat
τὴν ἐπὶ θανάτῳ πορευόμενος hæc subito misit.

- Ω ἄνα εἰ ὀλέσῃς με τὸν ἔννομον, οὐδὲ τιν' ἀνδρῶν
 Δεινὸν ὄλως δρόσαντα, σοφώτατον ἴσθι κάρηνον
 Ρηϊδιῶς ἀφέλοιο, τὸ δ' ὕστερον αὔθι νοήσεις,
 Μαφιδίως δ' ἄρ' ἐπείτα τεδὸν πρὸς θυμὸν ὀδοῇ,
 5 Τοιὸν δ' ἐκ πόλιος περιώνυμον ἄλλαρ ὀλέσσας.

10 of vigor, in a nourishing vineyard. Likewise, all the smaller crags skipped, even as lambs, at the sound of the syrx, 'neath their loving mothers. Why did you, dread sea, coiled up in your roaring waters, so marvellously give strength to the fugitive? Why were you flung back, holy Jordan, toward
15 your silvery fountains? Why, giant mountains, did ye toss yourselves about, and leap this way and that, even as rams, full of vigor, in a nourishing vineyard? Why, ye smaller crags, did ye skip, even as lambs at the sound of the syrx 'neath their loving mothers? Shake yourself, Earth, tremble
20 in fear before the Lord as he makes a mighty noise, shake, Earth, fearing the Lord, the loftiest majesty of the son of Isaac, of God who, even from the crags by the sea, poured forth the roaring rivers, and from the dripping rock an ever-flowing fountain.

A king, finding by chance, among men deeply guilty, a philosopher, whom he did not know at all, and who was wholly innocent, condemned the philosopher to death. As the philosopher was going along the road to death, he suddenly sent these verses to the king.

SIR king, if you shall slay me, a man that abides by the law, that has done naught that is dire to any one, easily, mark you, would you destroy a life full wise, but afterwards you will realize what you have done, and
5 then, all in vain, will you lament to your own soul, because you destroyed out of your city such a far-famed bulwark of defence.

In Effigiei Ejus Sculptorem.

Ἀμαθεῖ γεγράφθαι χειρὶ τήνδε μὲν εἰκόνα
Φαίης τάχ' ἄν, πρὸς εἶδος αὐτοφυὲς βλέπων
Τὸν δ' ἐκτυπωτὸν οὐκ ἐπεγνόντες φίλοι
Γελάτε φαύλου δυσμίμημα ζωγράφου.

*Ad Salsillum poetam Romanum
ægrotantem.*

SCAZONTES.

- O** MUSA gressum quæ volens trahis claudum,
Vulcanioque tarda gaudes incessu,
Nec sentis illud in loco minus gratum,
Quàm cùm decentes flava Dëiope suras
- 5 Alternat aureum ante Junonis lectum,
Adesdum & hæc s'is verba pauca Salsillo
Refer, camœna nostra cui tantum est cordi,
Quamque ille magnis prætulit immeritò divis.
Hæc ergo alumnus ille Londini Milto,
- 10 Diebus hisce qui suum linquens nidum
Polique tractum, (pessimus ubi ventorum,
Insanientis impotensque pulmonis
Pernix anhela sub Jove exercet flabra)
Venit feraces Itali soli ad glebas,
- 15 Visum superbâ cognitas urbes famâ
Virosque doctæque indolem juventutis,
Tibi optat idem hic fausta multa Salsille,
Habitumque fesso corpori penitùs sanum;

On the Man Who Had Engraved Milton's Likeness.

THIS likeness you would, perchance, say had been graven by an unskilful man, were you to look at the genuine shape and appearance [*i.e.*, its original]. But since, good friends, you know not him whose face is
5 modelled here, you laugh at this misfit imitation by a worthless sculptor.

Scazons to Salsilli, a Roman Poet, as He Lay Ill.

O MUSE, who of choice dost trail a limping foot, and, slow of progress, dost take joy in the gait of Vulcan, and dost think such gait no less charming in its due season than when golden-tressed Deïope moves her
5 comely ankles, now one, now other, before the golden couch of Juno, stand by me, I pray, and bear, if you will, these few words to Salsilli, who takes my Muse so warmly to his heart, preferring her—undeservedly—to the truly mighty poets. These verses that fosterling [of yours] at London, Milton,
10 sends to him, Milton, who, in these latter days, quitting his proper nest, and his own expanse of heaven, where the worst of winds, all powerless to control its mad lungs, swiftly plies panting blasts 'neath the skies, came to the fruitful glebe of Italy's soil, to see its cities, known by proud report, its lordly
15 men, and the fine natures of its learned youth; he prays for you full many a blessing, Salsilli, and a state, a habit wholly sound for your exhausted body. At this present, overflowing bile assails your reins, and, firmly lodged within your frame,

- Cui nunc profunda bilis infestat renes,
 20 Præcordiisque fixa damnosum spirat.
 Nec id pepercit impia quod tu Romano
 Tam cultus ore Lesbium condis melos.
 O dulce divum munus, O salus Hebes
 Germana! Tuque Phœbe morborum terror
 25 Pythone cæso, sive tu magis Pæan
 Libenter audis, hic tuus sacerdos est.
 Querceta Fauni, vosque rore vinoso
 Colles benigni, mitis Evandri sedes,
 Siquid salubre vallibus frondet vestris,
 30 Levamen ægro ferte certatim vati.
 Sic ille charis redditus rursum Musis
 Vicina dulci prata mulcebit cantu.
 Ipse inter atros emirabitur lucos
 Numa, ubi beatum degit otium æternum,
 35 Suam reclivis semper Ægeriam spectans.
 Tumidusque & ipse Tiberis hinc delinitus
 Spei favebit annuæ colonorum:
 Nec in sepulchris ibit obsessum reges
 Nimiùm sinistro laxus irruens loro:
 40 Sed fræna melius temperabit undarum,
 Adusque curvi salsa regna Portumni.

Mansus.

*Joannes Baptista Mansus Marchio Villensis vir ingenii laude,
 tum literarum studio, nec non & bellica virtute apud
 Italos clarus in primis est. Ad quem Torquati Tassi dia-*

breathes ruin. Nor did the impious bile spare you for all that
20 you, a man of culture true, mould Lesbian song with your
Roman lips.

O sweet gift of the gods, Health, sister of Hebe, O Apollo,
terror of diseases, ever since you slew the Python, or if thou
hearest with more pleasure *Pæan*, this man is true priest of
25 yours. O oaken groves of Faunus, and hills of Rome, gener-
ous with the dew of the grape, gracious seat of Evander, if
aught that brings health sends forth leaves within your vales,
in eager rivalry bear it as relief for your sore-stricken bard.
This done, he, restored again to the dear Muses, will soothe
30 the neighboring meads with sweet song. Numa himself will
marvel, with all his mind, amid the dark groves, where he
lives a life of leisure, blessed, never-dying, gazing ever, with
head flung back, on his beloved Egeria, and the Tiber too,
though he is in flood, soothed by him, will favor year by year
35 the hopes of the tillers of the soil. No more will he speed on
to assail kings in their tombs, rushing against them, unre-
strained, with his left rein too slack, but rather will he control
more skilfully the reins of his billows, through all his course
to the briny realms of winding Portumnus.

Manso.

Giovanni Battista Manso, Marquis of Villa, is a man pre-eminently famous among the Italians, for intellectual merit, devotion to literature, and for warlike prowess as well. It was to him that Torquato Tasso addressed his

logus extat de Amicitia scriptus; erat enim Tassi amicissimus; ab quo etiam inter Campaniæ principes celebratur, in illo poemate cui titulus Gerusalemme conquistata, lib. 20.

Fra cavalier magnanimi, è cortesi

Risplende il Manso——

Is authorem Neapoli commorantem summa benevolentia persecutus est, multaque ei detulit humanitatis officia. Ad hunc itaque hospes ille antequam ab ea urbe discederet, ut ne ingratum se ostenderet, hoc carmen misit.

HÆC quoque Manse tuæ meditantur carmina laudi
 Pierides, tibi Manse choro notissime Phœbi,
 Quandoquidem ille alium haud æquo est digna-
 Post Galli cineres, & Mecænatis Hetrusci. (tus honore,

5 Tu quoque si nostræ tantùm valet aura Camœnæ,
 Victrices hederas inter, laurosque sedebis.

Te pridem magno felix concordia Tasso
 Junxit, & æternis inscripsit nomina chartis.

Mox tibi dulciloquum non inscia Musa Marinum

10 Tradidit, ille tuum dici se gaudet alumnum,
 Dum canit Assyrios divûm prolixus amores;
 Mollis & Ausonias stupefecit carmine nymphas.

Ille itidem moriens tibi soli debita vates

Ossa tibi soli, supremaque vota reliquit.

Dialogue on Friendship, a dialogue still extant, for he was a close friend of Tasso. Tasso mentions him with high praise among the princes of Italy, in the poem entitled Gerusalemme Conquistata, Book 20.

Amongst knights magnanimous and courteous
Manso shines——

When the author was tarrying in Naples, Manso attended him with unbounded goodwill, and bestowed upon him many kindly services, born of his true humanity. To him, therefore, the sojourner, before he left the city, sent this poem, that he might show himself not ungrateful.

THESE songs, too, the daughters of Pieria are preparing with all care to sound your praises, Manso, yes, are preparing for you, Manso, well known to the choir of Phœbus, forasmuch as he has deemed no other worthy
5 of equal honor, since the day when Gallus and Etruscan Mæcenæ were turned to ashes. You too, if the breath of my song has power so great, shall have a seat among the victors' crowns of ivy and of laurel.

You long, long ago a blessed harmony of hearts joined
10 with mighty Tasso, and so inscribed your names on scrolls that never fade. Presently, the discerning Muse gave to your care sweet-speaking Marini; he joyed to be called your fosterling the while he sang, at length, the Assyrian loves of the gods [in a poem about Adonis], and, gentle poet that he was,
15 by his song held in amaze the nymphs of Ausonia. Likewise, as he lay dying, the body that he owed to you he bequeathed to you, yes to you alone, and he bequeathed to you his final

- 15 Nec manes pietas tua chara fefellit amici,
Vidimus arridentem operoso ex ære poetam.
Nec satis hoc visum est in utrumque, & nec pia cessant
Officia in tumulto, cupis integros rapere Orco,
Quá potes, atque avidas Parcarum eludere leges:
- 20 Amborum genus, & variâ sub sorte peractam
Describis vitam, moresque, & dona Minervæ;
Æmulus illius Mycalen qui natus ad altam
Rettulit Æolii vitam facundus Homeri.
Ergo ego te Cliûs & magni nomine Phœbi
- 25 Manse pater, jubeo longum salvere per ævum
Missus Hyperboreo juvenis peregrinus ab axe.
Nec tu longinquam bonus aspernabere musam,
Quæ nuper gelidâ vix enutrita sub Arcto
Imprudens Italas ausa est volitare per urbes.
- 30 Nos etiam in nostro modulantes flumine cygnos
Credimus obscuras noctis sensisse per umbras,
Quà Thamesis late puris argenteus urnis
Oceani glaucos perfundit gurgite crines.
Quin & in has quondam pervenit Tityrus oras.
- 35 Sed neque nos genus incultum, nec inutile Phœbo,
Quà plaga septeno mundi sulcata Trione
Brumalem patitur longâ sub nocte Boöten.
Nos etiam colimus Phœbum, nos munera Phœbo

wishes. Nor did your loving devotion deceive the Manes of
your friend: our eyes have seen the poet smiling on us from
20 the bronze so carefully wrought. Nor did you count this
enough to do for each; your devoted offices cease not at the
tomb. You are keen to wrest them, incorrupt, from Orcus,
in so far as you have power, and to cheat the hungry laws of
the Parcæ: hence the lineage of each you are portraying, and
25 the life led by him amid varying fortunes, his character, and
Minerva's gifts to him; rival are you of him [Herodotus]
who, born by high Mycale, with eloquent voice chronicled
the life of Æolian Homer. Therefore, in the names of Clio
and of mighty Phœbus, I dispatch to you, father Manso, my
30 best wishes for your health through the long, long years, I, a
youth from a foreign land, sent from the Hyperborean quarter
of the world. Since you are so gracious, you will not spurn
a Muse that comes from afar, a Muse that, though nurtured
but hardly 'neath the cold Bear, unthinkingly dared, re-
35 cently, a flight through the cities of Italy. I too, I am per-
suaded, have heard through the dark shadows of the night
the swans as they attuned their strains in my own river,
where the silvery Thames, bright-urned, wide-spreading
stream, drenches his grey tresses with the swirling waters of
40 ocean. Nay, nay, once on a time there came to these shores
[of Italy] Tityrus [Chaucer].

But we English are not a race uncultured, or useless to
Phœbus, in that region of the world which, furrowed by the
Wain with its seven-fold team, submits to wintry Boötes dur-
45 ing the long nights. We too cherish Phœbus, we have sent

- Flavescentes spicas, & lutea mala canistris,
40 Halantemque crocum (perhibet nisi vana vetustas)
Misimus, & lectas Druidum de gente choreas.
(Gens Druides antiqua sacris operata decorum
Heroum laudes imitandaque gesta canebant)
Hinc quoties festo cingunt altaria cantu
45 Delo in herbosâ Graiæ de more puellæ
Carminibus lætis memorant Corinœida Loxo,
Fatidicamque Upin, cum flavicomâ Hecaërge
Nuda Caledonio variatas pectora fuco.
Fortunate senex, ergo quacunque per orbem
50 Torquati decus, & nomen celebrabitur ingens,
Claraque perpetui succrescet fama Marini,
Tu quoque in ora frequens venies plausumque virorum,
Et parili carpes iter immortale volatu.
Dicetur tum sponte tuos habitâsse penates
55 Cynthus, & famulas venisse ad limina Musas:
At non sponte domum tamen idem, & regis adivit
Rura Pheretiadæ cœlo fugitivus Apollo;
Ille licet magnum Alciden suscepit hospes;
Tantum ubi clamorosos placuit vitare bubulcos,
60 Nobile mansueti cessit Chironis in antrum,
Irriguos inter saltus frondosaque tecta
Peneium prope rivum: ibi sæpe sub ilice nigrâ

gifts to Phœbus, yellow ears of grain, and golden apples in baskets, and fragrant crocus (unless the tale is idle that ancient days record); we sent too choirs chosen from the race of the Druids. The Druids, a time-honored race, busied with
50 the holy rites of the gods, were wont to sing the praises of the heroes, and their achievements worthy of imitation. This is why, whenever the maidens of Greece, after their custom, on Delos's sward circle the altars with their festal strains, in gladsome songs make mention of Loxo, daughter of Cori-
55 neus, and of Upis, voice of the Fates, and Hecaërge, too, of the golden tresses, whose breasts were stained with the Caledonian dye.

Fortunate elder! So, then, wherever through the compass of the lands the glory of Torquato and his mighty name
60 shall be heralded, and the fame of immortal Marini shall grow with fresh brightness, you too will come again and yet again to the lips of men and into their plaudits, and with flight matching theirs you will press swiftly along an imperishable way. Men will say that in those days [the days of
65 Tasso, Marini, Manso] of his own will the Lord of Cynthus dwelt in your house, and that the Muses came as servants to your portals. Yet it was not of his own will that this self-same Apollo drew near to the house, to the farm-lands of the King, son of Pheres, what time Phœbus was a fugitive from
70 the skies, though the king had, as host, welcomed mighty Alcides. One relief had Apollo, only one: when it pleased him to avoid the clamorous ploughmen, he withdrew to the famous grot of the gentle Chiron, amid the well-watered

- Ad citharæ strepitum blandâ prece victus amici
Exilii duros lenibat voce labores.
- 65 Tum neque ripa suo, barathro nec fixa sub imo,
Saxa stetero loco, nutat Trachinia rupes,
Nec sentit solitas, immania pondera, silvas,
Emotæque suis properant de collibus orni,
Mulcenturque novo maculosi carmine lynces.
- 70 Diis dilecte senex, te Jupiter æquus oportet
Nascentem, & miti lustrarit lumine Phœbus,
Atlantisque nepos; neque enim nisi charus ab ortu
Diis superis poterit magno favisse poetæ.
Hinc longæva tibi lento sub flore senectus
- 75 Vernat, & Æsonios lucratur vivida fusos,
Nondum deciduos servans tibi frontis honores,
Ingeniumque vicens, & adultum mentis acumen.
O mihi si mea sors talem concedat amicum
Phœbæos decorâsse viros qui tam bene nôrit,
- 80 Si quando indigenas revocabo in carmina reges,
Arturumque etiam sub terris bella moventem;
Aut dicam invictæ sociali fœdere mensæ,
Magnanimos Heroas, & (O modo spiritus adsit)
Frangam Saxonicas Britonum sub Marte phalanges.
- 85 Tandem ubi non tacitæ permensus tempora vitæ,
Annorumque satur cineri sua jura relinquam,

vales and leafy shelters, hard by the streams of Peneüs: there
75 often, under the dark ilex, induced by the coaxing entreaties
of his friend, to the strains of the lute, he soothed with his
voice the hard labors of his exile. Then the banks stayed not
in their appointed places, nor did the boulders, formerly
firmly fixed within the deeps of the Tartarean pit, stay in
80 theirs; the Trachinian cliff nodded, and felt no longer its
wonted forests, a giant burden; the mountain ashes, dis-
lodged, hastened down from their hills, and the spotted
lynxes were soothed by strains ne'er heard before.

Elder beloved of the gods! It must be that Jupiter and
85 Phœbus and the kindly grandson of Atlas all alike with
kindly eyes surveyed you at your birth, for, unless he shall be
from his first hours dear to the gods above, a man will ne'er
have power to befriend a mighty poet. This is why *your* old
age keeps green amid clinging flowers, and by its vigorous
90 life gains for itself the spindles of Æson, preserving for you
the graces of your brow, graces not yet fallen, the vigor of
your intellect, and the full-grown keenness of your wit. O,
may my lot vouchsafe to me a friend so fine, one who knows
so well how to honor the men of Phœbus, true men, if ever I
95 shall bring back to my songs the kings of my native land,
and Arthur, who set wars in train even 'neath the earth
[*i.e.*, in Fairyland], or shall tell of the high-hearted heroes
bound together as comrades at that peerless table, and—O,
may the spirit come to my aid—I shall break to pieces Saxon
100 phalanxes under the might of Britons' warring. At last
when, having measured to the full the span of a life not voice-

- Ille mihi lecto madidis astaret ocellis,
 Astanti sat erit si dicam sim tibi curæ;
 Ille meos artus liventi morte solutos
 90 Curaret parvâ componi molliter urnâ.
 Forsitan & nostros ducat de marmore vultus,
 Nectens aut Paphiâ myrti aut Parnasside lauri
 Fronde comas, at ego securâ pace quiescam.
 Tum quoque, si qua fides, si præmia certa bonorum,
 95 Ipse ego cælicolûm semotus in æthera divûm,
 Quò labor & mens pura vehunt, atque ignea virtus
 Secreti hæc aliquâ mundi de parte videbo
 (Quantum fata sinunt) & totâ mente serenûm
 Ridens purpureo suffundar lumine vultus
 100 Et simul æthereo plaudam mihi lætus Olympo.

EPITAPHIUM DAMONIS.

A R G U M E N T U M.

THYRSIS & Damon ejusdem vicinæ Pastores, eadem
 studia sequuti a pueritia amici erant, ut qui plurimum.
 Thyrsis animi causa profectus peregrè de
 obitu Damonis nuncium accepit. Domum postea reversus, &

less, a man full of years, I shall leave to the ashes their rights,
that friend would stand, with streaming eyes, beside my bier:
it will be enough if I shall say to him, as he stands there, "Let
105 me be your concern." My limbs, relaxed by black death, he
would take pains to have bestowed softly, gently, in a tiny
urn; mayhap he will carve my features out of marble,
wreathing my locks with leafage of Parnassus's laurel; and
so I shall rest in undisturbèd peace. Then, too, if there is
110 aught of good faith, of loyalty, anywhere, if there are sure
rewards for good men, I myself, withdrawn to the ether of
the gods that dwell in the skies, in some place to which toil
and a clean heart and their own flaming manhood bear good
men, from some corner of a world apart I shall see, so far as
115 the Fates permit, all that happens here [*i.e.*, in this world
below], and, with all my soul smiling calmly, I shall have a
crimson flush upon my face, and at the same time, full of
joy, I shall applaud myself in skyey Olympus.

DAMON'S EPITAPH.

A R G U M E N T.

THYRSIS and Damon, shepherds of the same neighborhood, devoted to the same pursuits, were friends from boyhood up, friends as close as e'er men were. Thyrsis, while on a journey for pleasure's sake, received, in
5 foreign lands, a message telling of his friend's death. Later,

- 5 rem ita esse comperto, se, suamque solitudinem hoc carmine deplorat. Damonis autem sub persona hîc intelligitur Carolus Deodatus ex urbe Hetruriæ Luca Paterno genere oriundus, cætera Anglus; ingenio, doctrina, clarissimisque cæteris virtutibus, dum viveret, juvenis egregius.

EPITAPHIUM DAMONIS.

- H**IMERIDES nymphæ (nam vos & Daphnin & Hy-
Et plorata diu meministis fata Bionis) (lan,
Dicite Sicelicum Thamesina per oppida carmen:
Quas miser effudit voces, quæ murmura Thyrsis,
5 Et quibus assiduis exercuit antra querelis,
Fluminaque, fontesque vagos, nemorumque recessus,
Dum sibi præreptum queritur Damona, neque altam
Luctibus exemit noctem loca sola pererrans.
Et jam bis viridi surgebat culmus arista,
10 Et totidem flavas numerabant horrea messes,
Ex quo summa dies tulerat Damona sub umbras,
Nec dum aderat Thyrsis; pastorem scilicet illum
Dulcis amor Musæ Thusca retinebat in urbe.

after his return home, when he found that the message was true, he bemoaned himself and his loneliness.

In this poem, by 'Damon' is meant Charles Diodati, descended on his father's side from the Etruscan city of Lucca.

- 10 *In all things else he was an Englishman, a youth, the while he lived, preeminent in intellect, in learning, and in all the other brightest and fairest virtues.*

DAMON'S EPITAPH.

- N YMPHS of Himera—ye keep in mind Daphnis and Hylas both, and the fates of Bion, long, long lamented—sing a strain truly Sicilian through the cities by the Thames, the cries that, in his woe, Thyrsis
5 poured forth, the ceaseless plainings wherewith he harried the grots, and the wide-ranging rivers, and the retreats within the woods, while he made lament that Damon had been wrested from him before his time. Nor did he exempt from his griefs the deeps of the night, as he wandered o'er
10 lonely places. Twice already the stalk was rising high with the green ears of grain, and the granaries were counting as many golden harvests, since his last day had borne Damon away within the shades, and Thyrsis was not yet by his side! for that shepherd the sweet love of the Muse was keeping in
15 a Tuscan city. But when Thyrsis's mind, filled full, and concern for the flock he had left behind called him home, then, verily, soon as he had sat him down 'neath the accustomed

Ast ubi mens expleta domum, pecorisque relictæ

- 15 Cura vocat, simul assuetâ sedîtque sub ulmo,
Tum verò amissum tum denique sentit amicum,
Cœpit & immensum sic exonerare dolorem.

Ite domum impasti, domino jam non vacat, agni.

Hei mihi ! quæ terris, quæ dicam numina cœlo,

- 20 Postquam te immiti rapuerunt funere Damon;
Siccine nos linquis, tua sic sine nomine virtus
Ibit, & obscuris numero sociabitur umbris ?

At non ille, animas virgâ qui dividit aureâ,

Ista velit, dignumque tui te ducat in agmen,

- 25 Ignavumque procul pecus arceat omne silentum.

Ite domum impasti, domino jam non vacat, agni.

Quicquid erit, certè nisi me lupus antè videbit,

Indeplorato non comminuere sepulchro,

Constabitque tuus tibi honos, longúmque vigebit

- 30 Inter pastores: Illi tibi vota secundo

Solvere post Daphnin, post Daphnin dicere laudes

Gaudebunt, dum rura Pales, dum Faunus amabit:

Si quid id est, priscamque fidem coluisse, piúmque,

Palladiásque artes, sociúmque habuisse canorum.

- 35 Ite domum impasti, domino jam non vacat, agni.

elm, he was conscious that his friend was lost, and he began thus to disburden his limitless pain.

20 *Go home, unpastured, my lambs:*
 Your master has no leisure now.

Woe is me! What powers divine shall I name on earth, what in heaven, since they have swept you off, Damon, by a merciless death? Is it thus, thus, that you leave me? Is merit
25 such as yours to pass thus, nameless, and to be joined with a host of obscure shades? But he that with his golden wand parts the souls would not wish *that*; no, he would guide you to a host worthy of yourself, and would fend far off from you all the worthless herd of the voiceless [dead].

30 *Go home, unpastured, my lambs:*
 Your master has no leisure now.

Whate'er shall come, one thing is sure: unless a wolf shall see me first, you, Damon, will not be crushed in an unlamented tomb, but your honors will be firmly fixed, firm set
35 for you, and will long have vigorous life among the shepherds. To you, as second only to Daphnis, the shepherds will joy to pay their vows, they will joy to sing of you, as second only to Daphnis, as long as Pales, as long as Faunus shall love the country-side, if it counts for aught to have cherished faith
40 like the faith of olden days, to have cherished righteousness, and the arts of Pallas, and to have had as comrade a man of song.

Go home, unpastured, my lambs:
 Your master has no leisure now.

Hæc tibi certa manent, tibi erunt hæc præmia Damon,

At mihi quid tandem fiet modò? quis mihi fidus

Hærebit lateri comes, ut tu sæpe solebas

Frigoribus duris, & per loca fœta pruinis,

40 Aut rapido sub sole, siti morientibus herbis?

Sive opus in magnos fuit eminùs ire leones

Aut avidos terrere lupos præsepibus altis;

Quis fando sopire diem, cantuque solebit?

Ite domum impasti, domino jam non vacat, agni.

45 Pectora cui credam? quis me lenire docebit

Mordaces curas, quis longam fallere noctem

Dulcibus alloquiis, grato cùm sibilat igni

Molle pyrum, & nucibus strepitat focus, at malus auster

Miscet cuncta foris, & desuper intonat ulmo.

50 Ite domum impasti, domino jam non vacat, agni.

Aut æstate, dies medio dum vertitur axe,

Cum Pan æsculeâ somnum capit abditus umbrâ,

Et repetunt sub aquis sibi nota sedilia nymphæ.

Pastoresque latent, stertit sub sepe colonus,

55 Quis mihi blanditiásque tuas, quis tum mihi risus,

Cecropiosque sales referet, cultosque lepores?

Ite domum impasti, domino jam non vacat, agni.

45 These sure rewards await you, Damon, they will be yours
for aye. But what of me? What loyal comrade will cling to
my side, as you were wont oft to do, in the days of unrelent-
ing cold, in places pregnant with frosts, or under the devour-
ing sun, when the plants were dying of thirst, or when there
50 was need to face in hand to hand encounter the monstrous
lions, or to frighten the hungry wolves away from the high
folds? Who will make it his habit with talking and with
song to lay the day to rest?

Go home, unpastured, my lambs:

55 *Your master has no leisure now.*

To whom shall I entrust my soul? Who will teach me to
lighten consuming cares, who to beguile the long nights with
sweet converse, when the mellow pears shall be set hissing by
the cheery fire, and the hearth shall crackle with the nuts, the
60 while the evil South Wind confounds all the world outdoors,
and thunders down through the elm?

Go home, unpastured, my lambs:

Your master has no leisure now.

Or, in the summer-time, when the day is revolving in mid
65 heaven, when Pan, hidden away in the shade of the oak,
courts slumber, and the nymphs seek again their familiar
seats 'neath the waters, and the shepherds hide, the farmer
snores under the hedge, who will renew for me your blan-
dishments, your laughter, your sallies of Cecropian wit, and
70 your cultured graces?

Go home, unpastured, my lambs:

Your master has no leisure now.

At jam solus agros, jam pascua solus oberro,
Sicubi ramosæ densantur vallibus umbræ,

- 60 Hic serum expecto, supra caput imber & Euris
Triste sonant, fractæque agitata crepuscula silvæ.

Ite domum impasti, domino jam non vacat, agni.
Heu quam culta mihi priùs arva procacibus herbis
Involvuntur, & ipsa situ seges alta fatiscit!

- 65 Innuba neglecto marcescit & uva racemo,
Nec myrteta juvant; ovium quoque tædet, at illæ
Mœrent, inque suum convertunt ora magistrum.

- Ite domum impasti, domino jam non vacat, agni.
Tityrus ad corylos vocat, Alphesibœus ad ornos,
70 Ad salices Aegon, ad flumina pulcher Amyntas,
Hîc gelidi fontes, hîc illita gramina musco,
Hîc Zephiri, hîc placidas interstrepit arbutus undas;
Ista canunt surdo, frutices ego nactus abibam.

- Ite domum impasti, domino jam non vacat, agni.
75 Mopsus ad hæc, nam me redeuntem forte notârat
(Et callebat avium linguas, & sydera Mopsus)
Thyrsi quid hoc? dixit, quæ te coquit improba bilis?
Aut te perdit amor, aut te malè fascinat astrum,

But now, alone, I wander through the fields, alone o'er
the meadows, wherever the shadows cast by the branches are
75 close set in the vales. There I wait the evening: over my head
the rain and Eurus make mournful sounds, and the rending
forests toss in the evening twilight.

Go home, unpastured, my lambs:

Your master has no leisure now.

80 Ah me! How deeply my tilth-lands, once so well tilled,
are clothed now with insolent herbage! The towering grain
gapes open with mildew. The grapes, unwedded, are wither-
ing, their clusters neglected, and the myrtle-groves pleasure
me not. I am weary even of the sheep, and they are turning
85 their eyes in deepest sorrow on their master.

Go home, unpastured, my lambs:

Your master has no leisure now.

Tityrus is calling me to the hazels, Alphesibœus to the
mountain ashes, Ægon to the willows, lovely Amyntas to
90 the streams: "Here are cool springs, here are grasses o'er-
spread with moss, here Zephyrs, here the arbutus murmurs
amid the quiet waters." All this they sang to one that was
deaf; finding a covert, I went away from them,

Go home, unpastured, my lambs:

95 *Your master has no leisure now.*

To all this Mopsus, when as it chanced, he saw me return-
ing—skilled in the tongues of birds and in the stars was
Mopsus—added words of his own: "Thyrsis, what means
this? What shameless spleen torments you? Either passion
100 is slaying you, or some star is vexing you with baneful spell.

Saturni grave sæpe fuit pastoribus astrum,

80 Intimaque obliquo figit præcordia plumbo.

Ite domum impasti, domino jam non vacat, agni.

Mirantur nymphæ, & quid te Thyrsi futurum est?

Quid tibi vis? aiunt, non hæc solet esse juventæ

Nubila frons, oculique truces, vultusque severi,

85 Illa choros, lususque leves, & semper amorem

Jure petit, bis ille miser qui serus amavit.

Ite domum impasti, domino jam non vacat, agni.

Venit Hyas, Dryopéque, & filia Baucidis Aegle

Docta modos, citharæque sciens, sed perdita fastu,

90 Venit Idumanii Chloris vicina fluenti;

Nil me blanditiæ, nil me solantia verba,

Nil me, si quid adest, movet, aut spes ulla futuri.

Ite domum impasti, domino jam non vacat, agni.

Hei mihi quam similes ludunt per prata juvenci,

95 Omnes unanimi secum sibi lege sodales,

Nec magis hunc alio quisquam secernit amicum

De grege, sic densi veniunt ad pabula thoes,

Inque vicem hirsuti paribus junguntur onagri;

Lex eadem pelagi, deserto in littore Proteus

Saturn's star has oft rested heavy on shepherds, and with glancing strokes of his leaden shaft has pierced their hearts to the utmost deeps."

Go home, unpastured, my lambs:

105

Your master has no leisure now.

The nymphs are crying in wonder, "What will become of you, Thyrsis? What mean you? not the wont of youth are this clouded brow, these wild eyes, such stern set features. Her search is—rightly—ever for dancing troops, and light
110 frolics, and for love. Twice wretched is he who loves late."

Go home, unpastured, my lambs:

Your master has no leisure now.

Hyas is come, and Dryope, and Ægle, daughter of Baucis, trained in measures, and mistress of the lyre, but by pride
115 consumed; Chloris, too, is come, near neighbor of the Idu-
manian Stream [the River Chelmer, in Essex]. But their blandishments move me not, their comforting words move me not, naught moves me, if it is at hand, no hope of the future moves me.

120

Go home, unpastured, my lambs:

Your master has no leisure now.

Woe is me! How alike are the bullocks that frolic over the meadows! Of one heart are they, one with another, by the law's decree, close comrades all. No one of them sets apart
125 from the herd or this or that as his [peculiar] friend. Even so, crowding close together, the wolves come in search of food, and the wild asses, shaggy-haired, are joined to their like, now these, now those. The law of the deep is the self-

- 100 Agmina Phocarum numerat, vilisque volucrum
Passer habet semper quicum sit, & omnia circum
Farra libens volitet, serò sua tecta revisens,
Quem si fors letho objecit, seu milvus adunco
Fata tulit rostro, seu stravit arundine fossor,
105 Protinus ille alium socio petit inde volatu.
Nos durum genus, & diris exercita fatis
Gens homines aliena animis, & pectore discors,
Vix sibi quisque parem de millibus invenit unum,
Aut si sors dederit tandem non aspera votis,
110 Illum inopina dies quâ non speraveris horâ
Surripit, æternum linquens in sæcula damnum.
Ite domum impasti, domino jam non vacat, agni.
Heu quis me ignotas traxit vagus error in oras
Ire per æreas rupes, Alpemque nivosam!
115 Ecquid erat tanti Romam vidisse sepultam?
Quamvis illa foret, qualem dum viseret olim,
Tityrus ipse suas & oves & rura reliquit;
Ut te tam dulci possem caruisse sodale,
Possem tot maria alta, tot interponere montes,
120 Tot sylvas, tot saxa tibi, fluviosque sonantes.
Ah certè extremùm licuisset tangere dextram,

same law: on a lonely strand Proteus counts in herds the
130 sea-calves. The lowly sparrow always has some one with
whom to spend his days, gladly, with whom to fly gladly
about all the heaps of spelt, visiting again, late, his own shelter:
but if chance has done this mate to death — mayhap
a kite by its curved beak has brought to it its fate, or per-
135 chance a ditcher has laid it low with his shaft—, straightway
the sparrow, flying from the spot, seeks another to be his
comrade. But we mortals are a rugged race, a race harried by
accursed fates, alien one to another in soul, and discordant in
spirit: hardly does a man find out of a thousand one—only
140 one—that matches himself, or, if fortune, no longer harsh,
at last vouchsafes one to our prayers, him some day, in an
hour wherein one expects it not, steals from us, leaving us
loss, everlasting, on into the [endless] ages.

Go home, unpastured, my lambs:

145 *Your master has no leisure now.*

Alas! what vagrant wandering drove me to go to stranger
shores, across the skyey ridges, and the snow-laden Alps?
Was there anything worth its cost in the sight of buried
Rome?—[would there have been], even if she were as splen-
150 did as in the days when Tityrus went to see her, leaving the
while his sheep and his country-side—, anything worth so
much that for it I could be without *you*, my sweet, sweet
comrade, could set between you and me so many deep seas,
so many mountains, so many forests, so many crags, so many
155 sounding streams? Ah! I might at least have been privileged
to touch for the last time your hand, and your dear eyes, de-

Et bene compositos placidè morientis ocellos,

Et dixisse vale, nostri memor ibis ad astra.

Ite domum impasti, domino jam non vacat, agni.

125 Quamquam etiam vestri nunquam meminisse pigebit

Pastores Thusci, Musis operata juventus,

Hic Charis, atque Lepos; & Thuscus tu quoque Damon,

Antiquâ genus unde petis Lucumonis ab urbe.

O ego quantus eram, gelidi cum stratus ad Arni

130 Murmura, populeumque nemus, quâ mollior herba,

Carpere nunc violas, nunc summas carpere myrtos,

Et potui Lycidæ certantem audire Menalcam.

Ipse etiam tentare ausus sum, nec puto multùm

Displicui, nam sunt & apud me munera vestra

135 Fiscellæ, calathique & cerea vincla cicutæ,

Quin & nostra suas docuerunt nomina fagos

Et Datis, & Francinus, erant & vocibus ambo

Et studiis noti, Lydorum sanguinis ambo.

Ite domum impasti, domino jam non vacat, agni.

140 Hæc mihi tum læto dictabat roscida luna,

Dum solus teneros claudebam cratibus hædos.

Ah quoties dixi, cùm te cinis ater habebat,

Nunc canit, aut lepori nunc tendit retia Damon,

cently composed as you died in peace, and to say, "Fare you well, fare you well! Remember me, as you shall take your way to the stars".

160 *Go home, unpastured, my lambs:*

Your master has no leisure now.

And yet I shall never regret that I kept you in mind, shepherds of Tuscany, youths busied with the Muses, for there dwells Charis, there Lepos abides. You, too, Damon, were a
165 Tuscan, from the ancient city of Lucumo: thence you derive your lineage. Oh, how wondrous great was I, when, stretched at ease by the prattlings of the cool Arno, in its poplar grove, where the grass was softest, I could pluck now violets, now the tips of the myrtles, and could hear Menalcas vying with
170 Lycidas! I too ventured [then] to contend, and, methinks, I did not much displease, for I have in my possession even now the gifts you, one and all, gave me—baskets of rush, baskets of wicker, and the waxen fastenings of hemlock. Nay, more, Dati and Francini made my name known to the
175 beeches: well known were they both for their songs, and for their studies, and both were of the blood of the Lydians [Tuscans].

Go home, unpastured, my lambs:

Your master has no leisure now.

180 Such strains the dewy moon used to dictate to me—glad was I in those days—, while by myself I was penning my dainty kids within the hurdles. Ah! How many times I said, even when the black ashes possessed you, "Damon is singing now, or else he is setting nets 'gainst the hares; now he is

- Vimina nunc textit, varios sibi quod sit in usus;
145 Et quæ tum facili sperabam mente futura
Arripui voto levis, & præsentia finxi,
Heus bone numquid agis? nisi te quid forte retardat,
Imus? & argutâ paulùm recubamus in umbra,
Aut ad aquas Colni, aut ubi jugera Cassibelauni?
150 Tu mihi percurres medicos, tua gramina, succos,
Helleborúmque, humilésque crocos, foliúmque hyacinthi,
Quasque habet ista palus herbas, artesque medentùm,
Ah pereant herbæ, pereant artesque medentùm
Gramina, postquam ipsi nil profecere magistro.
155 Ipse etiam, nam nescio quid mihi grande sonabat
Fistula, ab undecimâ jam lux est altera nocte,
Et tum forte novis admôram labra cicutis,
Dissiluere tamen rupta compage, nec ultra
Ferre graves potuere sonos, dubito quoque ne sim
160 Turgidulus, tamen & referam, vos cedite silvæ.
Ite domum impasti, domino jam non vacat, agni.
Ipse ego Dardanias Rutupina per æquora puppes
Dicam, & Pandrasidos regnum vetus Inogeniæ,
Brennùmque Arviragúmque duces, priscùmque Belinum,

185 intertwining osiers to serve his varied needs". And what then
I, with complaisant mind, hoped would come to pass, I
lightly forestalled in my prayers, and I portrayed it as already
present. "What, ho, good sir! [I said to you, Damon],
"you're doing naught? Unless, perchance, something holds
190 you back, are we off, and are we reclining a while in the
tuneful shade, at the waters of the Colnus [the River Colne],
or where the acres of Cassibelaunus [lie]? You will run
through, for me, your healing potions, your herbs, the helle-
bore, and the lowly crocus, and the leaf of the hyacinth, all
195 the herbs that yonder marsh possesses, and the arts, too, of
the healers." Alas! perish the herbs, perish, too, the arts of
the healers, the plants, since they profited not at all him who
was their master. I myself too—my pipe was sounding forth
some lofty strain, I know not what—another day is come, the
200 day following the eleventh night—I myself, as it chanced,
had set my lips to pipes of hemlock, pipes that were new:
none the less, bursting their joinings, they leaped asunder,
and could brook no longer the weighty strains. I misdoubt
that I am over-swollen with pride. Still I will tell the tale.
205 Yield, ye woods.

Go home, unpastured, my lambs:

Your master has no leisure now.

I myself shall sing of Dardan ships [making their way]
through Rutupian [Kentish] waters, and of the realm, in
210 days of old, of Imogene, daughter of Pandrasus; I shall sing
of Brennus and Arviragus, captains [both], and of ancient
Belinus, too, and of the settlers from Armorica subject at last

- 165 Et tandem Armoricos Britonum sub lege colonos;
Tum gravidam Arturo fatali fraude Jögernen
Mendaces vultus, assumptaque Gorlöis arma,
Merlini dolus. O mihi tum si vita supersit,
Tu procul annosa pendebris fistula pinu
- 170 Multum oblita mihi, aut patriis mutata camœnis
Brittonicum strides, quid enim? omnia non licet uni
Non sperâsse uni licet omnia, mi satis ampla
Merces, & mihi grande decus (sim ignotus in ævum
Tum licet, externo penitúsque inglorius orbi)
- 175 Si me flava comas legat Usa, & potor Alauni,
Vorticibúsque frequens Abra, & nemus omne Treantæ,
Et Thamesis meus ante omnes, & fusca metallis
Tamara, & extremis me discant Orcades undis.
- Ite domum impasti, domino jam non vacat, agni.
- 180 Hæc tibi servabam lentâ sub cortice lauri,
Hæc, & plura simul, tum quæ mihi pocula Mansus,
Mansus Chalcidicæ non ultima gloria ripæ
Bina dedit, mirum artis opus, mirandus & ipse,
Et circum gemino cælaverat argumento:
- 185 In medio rubri maris unda, & odoriferum ver

to Britons' laws. Next I shall sing of Igraine, mother-to-be,
through fateful trickery, of Arthur, I shall sing of lying fea-
215 tures, of the taking of the arms of Gorlois, guile, all, of Mer-
lin. O, if only life shall endure for me, you, my Pan's pipe,
will hang, far away [from me] on an aged pine, utterly for-
got by me, or else, transmuted, you will, with the aid of
native Muses, sound forth a truly British strain. Why, pray,
220 [speak I thus]? One man may not, one man may not hope
[to achieve] all things [*i.e.*, to win fame by working in Latin
and in English both]. It is recompense in plenty, and high
glory, too, for me (even though I be unknown to endless
time, and utterly without glory from the world without,
225 should the yellow-tressed Usa [the Ouse], and he that drinks
the Alanus [the River Alan], and Abra [the Humber],
crowded with whirling eddies, and every grove of Treanta
[the Trent], and my beloved Thames, before all others, and
the Tamura [the Tamar], swart with metals, and the Orca-
230 des in the furthestmost billows learn my songs.

Go home, unpastured, my lambs:

Your master has no leisure now.

All these [plans and dreams] I was guarding jealously for
you, Damon, under the pliant bark of the laurel, these, and
235 more as well, and the cups, too, that were given to me by
Manso, by Manso, not the least glory of the Chalcidian
[Cumaeon, Italian] strand, cups two in number, wondrous
creations of skill, given to me by Manso, himself a marvel.
He had graven them round with a double theme. In the
240 midst are the billows of the Red Sea, and fragrance-bearing

Littora longa Arabum, & sudantes balsama silvæ,
Has inter Phœnix divina avis, unica terris
Cæruleum fulgens diversicoloribus alis
Auroram vitreis surgentem respicit undis.

- 190 Parte alia polus omnipatens, & magnus Olympus,
Quis putet? hic quoque Amor, pictæque in nube pharetræ,
Arma corusca faces, & spicula tincta pyropo;
Nec tenues animas, pectusque ignobile vulgi
Hinc ferit, at circum flammantia lumina torquens
195 Semper in erectum spargit sua tela per orbes
Impiger, & pronos nunquam collimat ad ictus,
Hinc mentes ardere sacræ, formæque deorum.

- Tu quoque in his, nec me fallit spes lubrica Damon,
Tu quoque in his certè es, nam quò tua dulcis abiret
200 Sanctæque simplicitas, nam quò tua candida virtus?
Nec te Lethæo fas quæsisisse sub orco,
Nec tibi conveniunt lacrymæ, nec flebimus ultrà,
Ite procul lacrymæ, purum colit æthera Damon,
Æthera purus habet, pluvium pede reppulit arcum;
205 Heroûmque animas inter, divósque perennes,
Æthereos haurit latices & gaudia potat

spring, the long shores of Araby, and forests dripping with
balsam. Among the trees is Phœnix, bird divine, without its
like on earth, gleaming darkly with parti-colored wings,
watching Aurora as she rises from the glassy billows. Else-
245 where are the sky, spreading without end, and mighty Olym-
pus. Here—who would think it?—is Love, too, with his
quiver painted amidst a cloud, Love with his gleaming
armory, his torches, and his darts touched with the color of
bronze. Not trivial souls and the ignoble hearts of the rabble
250 does he smite thence [from the cloud, or, perhaps, with these
weapons] : but, rolling his flaming eyes, he scatters his shafts,
always straight upward, through the heavenly spheres, and
never looks with glance askant to ply downward blows.
Through such strokes holy minds are set ablaze, and shapes
255 of the gods themselves.

You, too, have a place among the gods—no elusive hope
beguiles me, Damon: you, too, surely have a place among
them, for to what other place would your sweet and holy
candor have made her way, whither your snow-white man-
260 hood? It is not right, in heaven's eyes, to seek *you* within
Lethæan Orcus. Tears fit not *you*: so I will weep no more.
Go, get ye gone afar, tears. Damon dwells now in the pure
ether, Damon the pure possesses the ether, with his foot he
has dashed aside the rainbow. Amid the souls of the heroes,
265 and amid gods that live for ever he is quaffing ethereal
draughts, and is drinking joys with holy lips.

Now that you have received your due rights in heaven,
stand by me, at my right hand, graciously give me your

- Ore Sacro. Quin tu cœli post jura recepta
 Dexter ades, placidusque fave quicunque vocaris,
 Seu tu noster eris Damon, sive æquior audis
 210 Diodotus, quo te divino nomine cuncti
 Cœlicolæ nôrint, sylvisque vocabere Damon.
 Quòd tibi purpureus pudor, & sine labe juvenus
 Grata fuit, quòd nulla tori libata voluptas,
 En etiam tibi virginei servantur honores;
 215 Ipse caput nitidum cinctus rutilante corona,
 Letaque frondentis gestans umbracula palmæ
 Æternum perages immortales hymenæos;
 Cantus ubi, choreisque furit lyra mista beatis,
 Festa Sionæo bacchantur & Orgia Thyrsos.

Jan. 23. 1646.

*Ad Joannem Rousium Oxoniensis Academiæ
 Bibliothecarium.*

De libro Poematum amisso, quem ille sibi denuo mitti postulabat, ut cum aliis nostris in Bibliotheca publica reponeret, Ode.

Strophe I.

- G**EMELLE cultu simplici gaudens liber,
 Fronde licet geminâ,
 Munditiæque nitens non operosâ,
 Quam manus attulit
 5 Juvenilis olim,

favor, by whatsoever name you are called, whether you
270 are to be my Damon, or with friendlier feeling you hear
“Diodati”, that name divine by which all they that dwell
in the skies are to know you, though the woods will still call
you Damon.

Because the crimson flush of modesty, and youth without
275 stain were your pleasure, because you ne’er tasted the joys of
the marriage couch, see! virginal honors are reserved for you.
With your bright head encircled by a radiant crown, and
carrying the gladsome shade of the broad-leaved palm, you
will consummate, eternally, immortal nuptials, where there
280 is singing, where the lyre revels madly, mingled with choirs
beatific, and festal orgies run riot, in bacchante fashion, with
the thyrsus of Zion.

Jan. 23. 1646.

To *John Rouse*, Librarian of the
University of Oxford.

*About a book of poems that had been lost. The librarian was
asking that the book should be sent to him anew, that he
might place it with others of my books in the general
library.*

Strophe I.

TWIN books, rejoicing in a single robe [*i.e.*, binding], bright, it may be, with double leaves of laurel [*i.e.*, with two title-pages], and with neatness [of contents] not overlabored, neatness that a boyish hand be-

- Sedula tamen haud nimii Poetæ;
 Dum vagus Ausonias nunc per umbras
 Nunc Britannica per vireta lusit
 Insons populi, barbitóque devius
 10 Indulsit patrio, mox itidem pectine Daunio
 Longinquum intonuit melos
 Vicinis, & humum vix tetigit pede;

Antistrophe.

- Quis te, parve liber, quis te fratribus
 Subduxit reliquis dolo?
 15 Cum tu missus ab urbe,
 Docto jugiter obsecrante amico,
 Illustre tendebas iter
 Thamesis ad incunabula
 Cærulei patris,
 20 Fontes ubi limpidi
 Aonidum, thyasusque sacer
 Orbi notus per immensos
 Temporum lapsus redeunte cœlo,
 Celeberque futurus in ævum;

Strophe 2.

- 25 Modò quis deus, aut editus deo
 Pristinam gentis miseratus indolem
 (Si satis noxas luimus priores
 Mollique luxu degener otium)

5 stowed on you, an earnest, zealous hand, but as yet no sure poet's hand, while that poet, wandering where he would, frolicked now in the green places, still untainted of the people [*i.e.*, had not yet taken part in matters political], and, far from the beaten tracks, gave free course to his native lute,
10 or, presently, in like manner with a Daunian quill struck out for them that were about him a song brought from far-off lands, the while he scarce touched the ground with his foot,

Antistrophe I.

Who filched you, tiny book, who filched you by guile from your brothers, when, sent from the city, because a
15 learned friend made ceaseless entreaties, you were pressing along the glorious path toward the cradle of Father Thames's dark-blue stream, where are the limpid fountains of Aonia's daughters, and the holy Bacchic dances, known to all the world as the sky revolves through the immeasurable cycles of
20 time, aye, destined to be famous into endless ages?

Strophe II.

My one prayer is that some god, or some one born of a god, pitying the worth that our race had in ancient times—if only we have rendered atonement in full measure for our sins of earlier days, for our ease made degenerate by soft luxury—,

- Tollat nefandos civium tumultus,
30 Almaque revocet studia sanctus
Et relegatas sine sede Musas
Jam penè totis finibus Angligenûm;
Immundasque volucres
Unguibus imminentes
35 Figat Apollineâ pharetrâ,
Phinéamque abigat pestem procul amne Pegaséo.

Antistrophe.

- Quin tu, libelle, nuntii licet malâ
Fide, vel oscitantîâ
Semel erraveris agmine fratrum,
40 Seu quis te teneat specus,
Seu qua te latebra, forsân unde vili
Callo teréris institoris insulsi,
Lætare felix, en iterum tibi
Spes nova fulget posse profundam
45 Fugere Lethen, vehique Superam
In Jovis aulam remige pennâ;

Strophe 3.

- Nam te Roüsîus sui
Optat peculî, numeróque justo
Sibi pollicitum queritur abesse,
50 Rogatque venias ille cujus inclyta
Sunt data virûm monumenta curæ:

25 may some god, I say, sweep away the godless uprisings of
fellow-citizens [against citizens], and, by his holy power,
bring back once more life-giving pursuits, and the Muses,
now without their proper seats, banished, now, from well
nigh every nook and corner of the land of England's sons,
30 and may that god stab through and through, with darts from
Apollo's quiver, the birds that threaten us with loathly talons,
and may he drive away Phineus's pestilent brood far, far
away from the streams of Pegasus.

Antistrophe II.

Little book, though by the lying faith of the messenger,
35 or, if you will, by his drowsy negligence, you have strayed,
once, from the company of your brothers—it may be that
some grot keeps you, or some hiding-place, where, per-
chance, you are rubbed by the vile, horny hand of some taste-
less huckster—, rejoice and be exceeding glad! A new hope
40 is gleaming upon you, a hope that you can escape the deeps
of Lethe, and mount, by the oarage of your wings, to the
courts of Jove on high.

Strophe III:

For Rouse desires you to be his own peculiar property, and
he complains that, though you were promised to him, you
45 are wanting to the fair number, and he begs that you shall
come to him, to Rouse, to whose careful keeping the glorious

- Téque adytis etiam sacris
Voluit reponi quibus & ipse præsidet
Æternorum operum custos fidelis,
55 Quæstorque gazæ nobilioris,
Quàm cui præfuit Iön
Clarus Erechtheides
Opulenta dei per templa parentis
Fulvosque tripèdas, donaque Delphica
60 Iön Actæa genitus Creusâ.

Antistrophe.

- Ergo tu visere lucos
Musarum ibis amœnos,
Diamque Phœbi rursus ibis in domum
Oxoniâ quam valle colit
65 Delo posthabitâ,
Bifidóque Parnassi jugo:
Ibis honestus,
Postquam egregiam tu quoque sortem
Nactus abis, dextri prece sollicitatus amici.
70 Illic legéris inter alta nomina
Authorum, Graiæ simul & Latinæ
Antiqua gentis lumina, & verum decus.

Epodos.

- Vos tandem haud vacui mei labores,
Quicquid hoc sterile fudit ingenium,
75 Jam serò placidam sperare jubeo

memorials of men have been assigned. He would fain have given you too a place in the holy penetralia o'er which he presides, faithful warder of works that never die, custodian of a
50 treasure more glorious than that o'er which Ion presided, famous child of Erechtheus's daughter, in the richly laden temple of the god that was his sire [Apollo], golden tripods, and gifts to Delphi, treasures of Ion, son of Actæan [Attic] Creusa.

Antistrophe III.

55 Therefore you shall go to view the lovely groves of the Muses; you shall go again to the house divine wherein Phœbus dwells in the Vale of Oxford, holding less dear Delos and the twin-cleft peak of Parnassus. You shall go in honor, after you too, having won a peerless destiny, shall, prevailed
60 on by the entreaties of an auspicious friend, quit my side. There you will be read among the lofty names of authors, age-old beacons and true glories alike of the Grecian and the Latin race.

Epode.

You, it seems at last, were not empty, idle things, toils of
65 mine, whatever my barren intellect poured forth. I am bidding you now, late though it be, to hope for a calm and quiet rest, a rest that shall be done with envy, I bid you hope for

Perfunctam invidiâ requiem, sedesque beatas

Quas bonus Hermes

Et tutela dabit solers Roüsi,

Quò neque lingua procax vulgi penetrabit, atque longè

80 Turba legentum prava facesset;

At ultimi nepotes,

Et cordatior ætas

Judicia rebus æquiora forsitan

Adhibebit integro sinu.

85 Tum livore sepulto,

Si quid meremur sana posteritas sciet

Roüsio favente.

Ode tribus constat Strophis, totidémque Antistrophis unâ
demum epodo clausis, quas, tametsi omnes nec versuum
90 numero, nec certis ubique colis exactè respondeant, ita ta-
men secuimus, commodè legendi potius, quam ad antiquos
concinendi modos rationem spectantes. Alioquin hoc genus
rectiùs fortasse dici monostrophicum debuerat. Metra partim
sunt *κατὰ σχέσιν*, partim *ἀπολελυμένα*. Phaleucia quæ sunt,
95 spondæum tertio loco bis admittunt, quod idem in secundo
loco Catullus ad libitum fecit.

the blest abodes that kindly Hermes and the skilful guardianship of Rouse will vouchsafe you, abodes into which the
 70 wanton tongue of the rabble will not make its way, from which the throngs of worthless readers will speed afar. But our latest children's children, and an age of sounder minds will, mayhap, from hearts untainted, apply juster judgments to all things. Then, when envy and malice shall be buried, if
 75 we deserve aught, the sound minds of after days will know it, thanks to Rouse's favor.

The ode consists of three strophes, as many antistrophes, and finally, one epode as a close. Though the strophes and the antistrophes do not correspond either in the number of verses,
 80 *or exactly everywhere with fixed, unvarying cola, nevertheless we have divided them in this fashion, being concerned that they may be read conveniently rather than that they may be chanted after the fashion of the ancient measures.*

Otherwise, it had been more proper, perhaps, to call this
 85 *sort of writing 'monostrophic'. The meters are, in part, κατά σχέσιν, i.e., in correlation, responsive, in part ἀπολελυμένα i.e., free from such restraint of correlation. The Phalæcian verses twice admit a spondee in the third foot. Catullus [in such verses] admits a spondee at will in the second foot.*

APPENDIX.

Latin Verses found with the Commonplace Book.

Carmina Elegiaca.

- Surge, age surge, leves, iam convenit, excute somnos,
Lux oritur, tepidi fulcra relinque tori
Iam canit excubitor gallus prænuncius ales
Solis et invigilans ad sua quemque vocat
5 Flammiger Eois Titan caput exerit undis
Et spargit nitidum læta per arva iubar
Daulias argutum modulatur ab ilice carmen
Edit et excultos mitis alaunda modos
Iam rosa fragrantis spirat siluestris odores
10 Iam redolent violæ luxuriatque seges
Ecce novo campos zephyritis gramine vestit
Fertilis, et vitreo rore madescit humus
Segnes invenias molli vix talia lecto
Cum premat imbellis lumina fessa sopor
15 Illic languentes abrumpunt somnia somnos
Et turbant animum tristia multa tuum
Illic tabifici generantur semina morbi
Qui pote torpentem posse valere virum
Surge age surge, leves, iam convenit, excute somnos
20 Lux oritur, tepidi fulcra relinque tori.

[II.]

Ignavus satrapam dedecet inclytum
Somnus qui populo multifido præest.
Dum Dauni veteris filius armiger

APPENDIX.

Elegy.

- Arise, come, arise; now it is time, put an end to easy slumbers. The light is born, leave the foot of the languid couch. Now crows the sentinel bird, the cock, herald of the sun, and wakeful calls each man to his business. The flame-bearing
- 5 Titan puts forth his head from the waves of the East, and spreads his shining radiance over the happy fields. The swallow modulates from the oak her clear song, and the gentle lark gives forth her artful notes. Now the wild rose breathes fragrant odors, now violets smell sweet, and the corn rejoices.
- 10 Behold, the fertile zephyr-born [goddess] clothes the fields with new grass, and the ground grows wet with sparkling dew. Lazy, you will hardly find such things on a soft bed while unwarlike slumber presses tired eyes. There, dreams disturb feeble slumbers, and many sorrows trouble your mind.
- 15 There are bred the seeds of wasting disease. How can a sluggish man be strong! Arise, come, arise; now it is time, put an end to easy slumbers. The light is born, leave the foot of the languid couch.

[Choriambics.]

- Ignoble sleep ill becomes a famous ruler who presides over
- 20 a numerous people. While the arm-bearing [Turnus], son

Stratus purpureo p[ro]cu]buit st[ra]to]
5 Audax Eurialus, Nisus et impiger
Invasere cati nocte sub horrida
Torpentes Rutilos castraque Volscia
Hinc cædes oritur clamor et absonus.

of old Daunus, lay stretched on a purple couch, bold Eurialus and ready Nisus, crafty in the grim night, smote the sleeping Rutilans and the Volscian camp. Hence slaughter rises and discordant clamor.

